

## Interview with Peter K. Murphy

The Association for Diplomatic Studies and Training Foreign Affairs Oral History Project

PETER K. MURPHY

Interviewed by: William D. Morgan

Initial interview date: April 4, 1994

Copyright 1998 ADST

*Q: Mr. Peter K. Murphy, of Massachusetts, is a retired Senior Foreign Service Officer (Minister Counselor) whose career encompasses three assignments in France, three in Italy, Argentina, Germany, the Holy See as well as in the United States. Mr. Murphy retired from the United States Foreign Service in 1991 and is now employed with a private firm - Stanley Associates, Inc. of Alexandria, Virginia. Mr. Murphy lives in Boston and works in Cambridge, Massachusetts.*

Peter, it is good to welcome you on this lovely spring day.

MURPHY: Thank you, Bill.

*Q: We are here to record some of your memories of your days in the Foreign Service of our nation. Let's start first with your explanation of what brought you to the Foreign Service.*

MURPHY: Well...for that - we should go back a bit in time. I'm originally from the Boston area. I was born in Medford, Massachusetts - a suburb of Boston - and was raised and educated in the nearby town of Winchester. Strange as it may seem, throughout my grammar school years - and continuing right through high school and college - I had an

## Library of Congress

interest in foreign lands, cultures and peoples. When I was in the fifth grade of grammar school - together with two school chums - I joined the International Friendship League on Mount Vernon Street in Boston. Through this organization I was put in contact with students my own age around the world. I recall writing regularly to a fellow in Tokyo - who later turned out to be a rather noted Japanese baseball player. A young man I also wrote to in Le Havre, France became a lifelong friend - as is an Italian lawyer I corresponded with for years in Rome. I have visited both of these friends over the years - and know them and their families well.

I guess you could say that my interest in "lands beyond the sea" was also manifest in my decision to leave Boston College - in Chestnut Hill, Massachusetts - at the end of my sophomore year to enter a Catholic missionary order - the Maryknoll Fathers. I remained as a seminarian at the Maryknoll Seminary (The Venard) in Clarks Summit, Pennsylvania for only one year before concluding that I had no real vocation to the priesthood. I have, however, no regret whatsoever at having spent that year of study in Pennsylvania. I learned a lot - and also met interesting men from around the country - some of whom have remained life-long friends. My studies in Clarks Summit were geared to overseas living; life among other peoples and cultures. This part of my studies fascinated me - more so than the heavy dose of Latin - although I am sure that the concentrated study of the Latin language assisted me with my French, Italian, Spanish and German in later Foreign Service life!

A key catalyst to my interest in foreign affairs and cultures was Dorothea Wool. Dorothea Wool was a Foreign Service Officer from the Boston area....the first FSO I had ever met. Her cousin, Clifton Keane, was our next door neighbor in Winchester, Massachusetts. From time to time, Dorothea returned to the Boston area on her Home Leave. During those periods when she was visiting her family in Winchester, she spoke at length to me about her work in our embassies Indonesia, India, and France ....and other exotic places. I was perhaps in the seventh or eighth grade at the time - a most impressionable age, Bill! So - - it was through Miss Wool that I first became interested in the Foreign Service

## Library of Congress

as a possible career choice. When I graduated from Boston College with a Bachelor of Arts degree in English literature, I made application to the Department of State. The whole process seemed very complicated to me at the time but our then Senator - John F. Kennedy - was most helpful sending me the necessary information to make application to enter the State Department. I recall that he sent me a follow-up letter of encouragement after my application was made.

During the long waiting period to enter the Foreign Service, I did a variety of things. For a few months I was a "sales management trainee" with DuPont Paint Company. Following this experience (which quickly convinced me that I wanted nothing at all to do with sales of any sort!!) I became a substitute teacher of French and Latin in Lexington, Winchester and Medford, Massachusetts High Schools. These were "filler" jobs until the date arrived for me to embark on a five month trip to Europe. In order to make this trip, I was obliged to receive the permission of my local Selective Service Board to leave the country - and promise that I would enter military service upon my return! To tell the truth, Bill - this first trip to Europe was like a dream come true for me! To earn the funds for such a voyage, I worked for three months in the summer as a bartender in an exclusive club on Cape Cod (Oyster Harbors Club in Osterville) and saved every penny for my great adventure. I also spent many hours during that long, hot summer on Cape Cod planning my "trip of a lifetime." I booked passage (for \$175) Third Class from New York to Southampton, UK on the SS Liberte of the French Line (Compagnie Generale Transatlantique ....which no longer exists - alas!) Off I went with \$1,200 in my pocket - a fortune in those days! I guess I thought of myself as a reincarnation of Richard Haliburton - whose travel books I had devoured as a child. Aboard ship I had with me a newfangled European railway ticket which was called a Eurail Pass. Prior to leaving Boston, I saw an add in the New York Times and purchased what turned out to be the third Eurailpass ever issued - - for a total of \$125 - for a three month validity. (They surely lost money on me!!) The crossing of the Atlantic was an adventure in itself: new food (wine with every meal - can you imagine the impression for a young guy from Boston!), new friends, many students - both American

## Library of Congress

and foreign. Very little sleeping was accomplished on the crossing - - but there were lots of parties and even more dancing. (I was not very good — and never improved much in that field!)

I shall never forget my impressions of arriving in Southampton at 4:00 AM in the cold, damp fog of an October morning and climbing into a tender to go ashore - (too few passengers were disembarking at that port to permit a formal call inside the port at quayside.) My first steps onto the soil of the “Old World” remains vividly implanted in my mind even to this day! I recall the kindness of the British customs officers who offered me and my four companions from the ship a mug of hot English tea - which tasted so good that early in the morning after a week of little sleep on the ship! The views of the English countryside - of Eaton (where the “battles of the Empire were won on those playing fields”!)- and farmlands - and the quaint English villages and houses with thatched roofs which raced past our window as our train rushed towards London! To me - this was really traveling!! Today's travel by jet aircraft - while admittedly far easier and swifter - does not lend itself to the adventure of actually traversing the miles to a foreign land. I spent a lot of time exploring London, several weeks at Jesus College at Oxford University - where I took a literature course - and also visited family friends in Kings Lynn in Norfolk. Every day was a new adventure - from being treated by the English Heath System at no charge! — to visiting the Boston “Stump” (as the tower of the Cathedral at Boston is called) and the ruins of old Castle Rising in Norfolk - - and the Abbey and Shrine at Walsingham - - and the unforgettable Christmas Carol Service I attended at Kings College at Cambridge. All these memories of my first taste of life in a foreign land became an intimate part of my being...and convinced me - (if I needed more convincing) that the Foreign Service was for me!

From England I crossed the English Channel (by ferry, of course! There was no Chunnel in those days!). I visited my pen-friend in Le Havre for a week. I was received as a member of his family - - in spite of the fact that his mother - a noted French artist - had died three weeks previously. I visited the city of Le Havre and was struck at how much of it was

## Library of Congress

destroyed in World War II - - and especially how ugly the reconstructed city was! Henri Michel Guerbette and his friends showed me much of the beautiful province of Normandy - from Etretat, Fecamp to Bayeux and Caen. Everything was a wonder to me - - including the newly constructed Pont de Tocqueville over the Seine. From Le Havre I went to explore the wonders of Paris, Amsterdam, Germany - skied in Garmish Partenkirchen in the Bavarian Alps. I saw the beauty and experienced the mystery of Vienna, which, in 1959, still had Soviet troops, stationed in the city mounting an honor guard at an imposing monument to their fallen colleagues in World War II. Then - on to Italy which fast became my first love - and remains such to this day. I began in Venice and, in the brilliant sunshine of late November - explored every nook and cranny of that fascinating city. I took the "vaporetto" everywhere - including the island of Murano and also out to the Lido of Venice. After all - I didn't want to miss the scene of "Death in Venice". From Venice - to Florence - where I explored that city by foot for four days. Then I took the train to Rome and arrived at the Stazione Termini (Mussolini's grand construction) about midnight on the first day of what happened to be the first day of a State Visit by President Dwight D. Eisenhower. The city was at its most glorious and fully decked out in American and Italian flags. I easily found a cab driver near the station. The driver agreed to give me a midnight tour of the city .....for a pack of Marlboro cigarettes! All the historic Roman monuments were lit for Eisenhower's visit and they sparkled in the soft rain. I remember driving into St. Peter's Square and viewing Michelangelo's masterpiece for the first time in the shimmering light through the falling rain. To me - just being there in that historic city was like a dream come true but I also recall the acute sadness I felt at not being able to share my happiness and wonder with members of my family - or good friends.

After seeing the Roman Forum and other sites of the city, I arrived at my hotel - - a student hostel called the Palazzo Salviati - located on the banks of the Tiber near the Vatican and the Castel S. Angelo. The palazzo had formerly been used by Mussolini as a training school for officers - and later was turned into a student hostel. I remained in Rome for three unforgettable weeks and, given my curious nature, I don't think I missed too much!!

## Library of Congress

Again - I want to emphasize my one constant regret at the time - - that I was in Rome alone and could not share my experience. I did try - by writing home often - but it was never the same. Whoever wrote that joy must be shared to be fully enjoyed, was right on the mark!

On a sun-filled Roman November morning, I stood in St. Peter's Square with hundreds of other onlookers as President Eisenhower arrived for his historic meeting with Pope John XXIII. Little did I know it that day, but years later I would work closely (both in Rome and again in Bonn) with the President's interpreter for the meeting with the Pope that morning at the Vatican - -General Vernon A. Walters.

A great guide to Rome was my old pen-friend from grammar school days who had recently become an attorney, married and completed his military service...Avv. Carlo Martino. Carlo introduced me to members of his extended family which was originally from Salerno where his father had been the mayor of the city - including his brother - Renato R. Martino. Renato was then a young priest-student at Papal Ecclesiastical Diplomatic College for Nobles (as it was then called) - an elite school for the training of papal diplomats. He was also a graduate of the famed Collegio Capranica. Renato seemed to have more free time than his brother (priests usually do!) and was my guide in Rome and also the "Castelli" towns around Rome. As he spoke not a word of English, we conversed in French (mine was rather "fractured French" in those days!) Before leaving Rome to return to England, I bought Renato an Italian-English dictionary. I presented it to him with the remark that if he really wanted to become a successful Papal diplomat, he had better learn English! He took my advice. Today Renato is a Papal Nuncio (Nuncio is how Papal ambassadors are styled — from the Latin "to announce") at the United Nations in New York assigned as the head of the Holy See's Permanent Observer Delegation - a culmination of a career of service for the Holy See at diplomatic posts in Lebanon, Brazil, Canada, and Thailand.

*Q: Now that you have outlined what brought you to the American Foreign Service, Peter, tell us a bit about the "early days" in that Service.*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: When I first joined the Foreign Service in February of 1962, the State Department's budget was very tight. (Insiders who will read this statement will, no doubt, comment "So what else is new"! ) There was no money that year to send us abroad - - - so, together with four colleagues, I was sent to work for the first six months in the Service to the New York Passport Agency. For me, at least, this assignment was almost akin to a foreign assignment! The city of New York was overwhelming and the work at the Passport Agency was beyond belief. I normally arrived at work about 8:00 AM to find a mob of at least 200 people waiting at the doors. The Agency was located just opposite St. Patrick's Cathedral on Fifth Avenue - - in the building with the heroic statue of Atlas in the front.

*Q: Did you think this was the Foreign Service or did you think this was the Civil Service?*

MURPHY: All I can tell you, Bill, is that it was all "foreign" to me!! Within three weeks of my arrival in the city, my photo - together with Mr. Krishna Menon, the then Prime Minister (or was it Foreign Minister?) of India - ended up in the New York Times! In the photo, Menon was pictured hitting me over the head with his walking cane. Let me hasten to explain! The Director of the New York Passport Agency at the time was a well known character named Joseph Callahan. Everyone in New York state knew Joe Callahan and he was invited everywhere, including, of course, to most diplomatic functions in the city. One evening Callahan was unable to attend a reception for Mr. Menon at the Indian Embassy (to the United Nations) and he asked if I would like to go in his place. Naturally, I was delighted - - but I recall thinking at the time that it was a bit odd to be attending a reception for Menon who, at the time, was most anti-American in his public statements and actions. He was highly criticized in the American press. It so happened that Menon arrived at the Indian Ambassador's residence just about the same time as me. Quite a large pool of journalists and photographers had gathered by the steps of the building. As Menon was climbing the steps, the press screamed questions at him. I was walking up the steps just after him. Menon turned suddenly as he reached the top step. With his walking cane, he took a swipe at the journalists while, at the same time, yelling an obscenity. I was stunned by

## Library of Congress

the flash of the photographers cameras - - but continued into the building after him. In the photo which was published in the papers the next day, it looked as if Menon was about to take my head off with his cane! No other proof was needed, said the article, to prove the anti-American sentiment of this arrogant Indian Minister! Needless to say, the article caused a lot of comment from Washington and my hometown!.

I only remained in New York for about four months, and assisted the Passport Agency during its "busy crunch season". Four months was quite enough; I resolved never to work in a Passport Agency again - if I could help it!!

*Q: Those were the days that the Passport Office was managed in Washington by somebody who didn't necessarily associate herself with the State Department?*

MURPHY: Exactly. My authorization to adjudicate passport applications was signed and sealed by Miss. Frances Knight - a very close friend of J. Edgar Hoover, Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. Miss Knight, as Director of U. S. Passport Services was technically under the jurisdiction of the Administrator of Consular and Security Affairs (the actual title in those days) in the Department of State. In reality - Miss Knight answered to no one. She ruled the Passport Office with an iron hand and tales of her modus operandi are legion.

I really received a very negative impression of the State Department by being first introduced to work in the New York Passport Agency. Its was like hell going to work there everyday. Lines of applicants - winding around Rockefeller Plaza - waited for us each day. They must have formed at 7:00 AM - because by the time I got to work at 8:00 AM, there must have been 200 people in line. Later in my career, of course, I learned that 200 people waiting for a service was just a drop in the bucket....when one considers lines in Havana, Warsaw, Santo Domingo or Manila.! What really shocked me was the rudeness of the government employees.... the permanent employees, the Civil Servants ...of the New York Passport Agency. They would most curt with the public and treated people as if they were



## Library of Congress

doing them a favor to speak with them. I guess I had lead a very sheltered life - up to that point - because I seemed to find just about everyone in New York very rude!!

*Q: Just back to one point. You said that at the Passport Agency in New York, and other passport offices, were part of the Bureau of Consular Affairs. I would think that this experience in consular work would have turned you off. Why did you continue your career in the "consular field"?*

MURPHY: I've always enjoyed working with people. I certainly could see no other part of the Foreign Service in which one works so closely with the public than in the consular field. I believe that was the main attraction for me. I think also that I had an ulterior motive: I figured that if you are going to live and work in a foreign land - the very best way to get to know the native mentality is to be with the natives of that country as much as possible. Asking around the State Department, I found that the other sections of the Embassy did not have the daily contact with the public that was available to a consular officer.

*Q: Despite this negative first impression in New York?.*

MURPHY: Yes. It really was a negative first impression. First of all, if I can go back a bit: it was not simply the fact that we worked in a sweat-shop atmosphere for eight hours a day or that the working conditions were horrendous - and the "customers" constantly agitated. There were other factors which made our lives in New York City most difficult. If you can believe it, Bill, it took the Department of State three months to send us our first paycheck to New York. All four of us who were sent there on TDY were young, aspiring - and very poor members of the Foreign Service - - living in one of the most expensive cities in the world. We depended heavily on our families to help us out and shared many rather basic home-made meals together during the long three month period. Looking back - - we did have a great time. One of the fellows was from New York so it was natural that he became our ring leader. We were rarely in bed before 2:00 in the morning!! We went to Broadway shows and various concerts- always buying the cheapest tickets. Together we explored

## Library of Congress

the wonders of Greenwich Village and Soho. I began to think that New Yorkers never slept. This shows you how provincial we were in Boston at the time! All this was very new to me. So...although we worked hard - we also played hard. What the heck - we were young, Bill!! If you can't enjoy yourself then - when can you?

*Q: And as a reward for this extraordinary effort - you got Paris?*

MURPHY: Well....I don't know how it came about but - yes - I did get Paris! I had studied French both in high school and at the university - - but, as you know, Bill, American language students of that era might have known something of the foreign language - - but were far from fluent! So - - after a few short weeks in Washington and no additional language training ....I was off to my first Foreign Service post —Paris, France! I flew from Boston via Shannon, Ireland. I well recall my first day in the city - a warm October (10/11/62) afternoon. After checking into my hotel - the Hotel de l'Arcade just around the corner from the church of the Madeleine, I took a long stroll through the Jardins des Tuilleries and up and down the Quais along the Seine to Notre Dame Cathedral. My first meal - a three course pris fixe cost just 11F50.....you can tell by the price, Bill, that it was a long time ago!

You'll recall that I earlier spoke of a Foreign Service Officer - Dorothea Wool - who first interested me in the Foreign Service. Amazingly enough - Dorothea was stationed at the Embassy in Paris at the time of my arrival. On my first day at work in the Embassy, I walked into her office. Dorothea, at that time, held the position of Publications Procurement Officer within the Political Section. This was a rather unique position which I doubt exists in any embassy these days. She was responsible for the purchase of publications, maps, books on political and economic subjects which would be of interesting to official Washington readership - e.g. Department's Historian, the Department's Office of Intelligence and Research, the Central Intelligence Agency or the National Security Council. Dorothea's territory encompassed not only Western Europe - but most of the Communist block. She was, as a result, on the road much of the time. When I walked into

## Library of Congress

her office at the Embassy and she said, "My God, Peter, it's good to see you. What are you doing these days?" She about fell over when I told her that I had joined the Foreign Service and was now assigned to Paris. In the early days of my tour, Dorothea was a fount of information and advice. I often regret not having followed one of her suggestions: she had purchased a small apartment in Paris and used the government Housing Allowance we all received to pay off her mortgage. Would that I had done the same in 1962; think of its value today!!

*Q: Miss Wool never knew that she was the inspiration which caused you to enter the Foreign Service?*

MURPHY: No, I don't think that I every really came out and told her that. She died, unfortunately, of cancer a few years later. My first assignment at the Embassy was to the Passport and Citizenship Office of the Consular Section. At that time, the office was located on the ground floor of the main Chancery at 8, Avenue Gabriel on the historic Place de la Concorde. I still get a thrill just thinking that I once went to work every day in such a historic location! We are indeed fortunate in the Foreign Service, aren't we!! How any of our peers from university days can boast of such "work" experiences, Bill!

*Q: That is very true! Were you assigned to the Passport Section of the Embassy based on your experience in the New York Passport Agency?*

MURPHY: I suppose that was the logic of the assignment - if there is indeed logic to most Foreign Service assignments!! I seem to recall that the Office of Personnel in the Embassy had a lot to do with the assignments of new employees within the Embassy in those days. At that time, the Consular Section in Paris was an enormous entity. We had a total, I believe, of 18 or 19 officers and at least 30 Foreign Service National employees, or "Locals" as they were called then... (since we are recording history)!

The Consul General was Herbert Fales. To a newly arrived officer at such a large Embassy, the Consul General was a daunting personage indeed ! We peons rarely saw

## Library of Congress

him in the office - - and, I soon got the impression that his job seemed to consist mainly of acting as the Embassy liaison with the large and influential resident American community in Paris.....at those days about 52,000 strong in Paris and the surrounding area. You must not forget that this was before NATO was invited to leave French territory by General de Gaulle. I had the distinct impression that the Consul General spent much of his time at luncheons and attending receptions and formal dinners. Come to think of it - - I don't think that it was far from the truth!!

Fales had a deputy named John Gossett, the Deputy Consul General (his actual title). It was he who was responsible for the daily operation of the Consular Section. There was also another interesting officer - whose name I have forgotten - who was a professional psychiatrist. This fellow was assigned by the Department to Embassy Paris at the insistence of Miss Frances Knight (of Passport fame!) to examine cases of lost passports in an attempt to determine the main reasons why young American tourists and students were losing their passports with such frequency. You remember, Bill, that we are speaking of 1962 - about the beginning of the discovery of Europe by American university students. The Embassy in Paris was experiencing the first wave of American student backpackers - and visitors to European Youth Hostels. European youths, Germans especially, had been traveling and seeing the world in this manner for generations - but our young Americans were just beginning to arrive in droves. The days of the "Grand Tour" - both for the British and the Americans had come to an end. Transatlantic fares were beginning to become more reasonable. Passage by ship from New York was even cheap as I have noted in my personal experience. The State Department seemed to be at a loss to understand why these young people managed to lose these "valuable documents" - passports - with such frequency. We tried to explain - - via Airgram - the normal mode of communications at the time - that most of the young people we saw in Europe carried their passports sticking out the back pockets of their blue jeans or shorts - - and were thus easy prey for pickpockets. The Bureau of Consular Affairs (Passport Directorate) thought there must be more to it - so the psychiatrist was sent to Paris. Needless to say, I don't believe it was a very

## Library of Congress

successful study. The numbers of Lost Passport cases simply increased in leaps and bounds during the next ten years..

*Q: I take it that behind this was an assumption that the young people were selling their passports?*

MURPHY: Well, there was a suspicion of sale of passports, but I never did see much proof of widespread sale - in Western Europe, at least. The document was, of course, quite valuable in the Middle East and in certain parts of Asia. Our goal in Paris was to attempt to devise ways to impress the traveling public - and especially the youth - the value of the Passport and to suggest ways it should safeguarded. We attempted to encourage CA to mount a media campaign in the United States - to no avail. Such a step was considered, at the time, to be far too revolutionary.

*Q: How did this work, Peter? And what was your other work in Paris like?*

MURPHY: When we finished interviewing a person who had lost their passport and a determination of citizenship made - the applicant would then go on to a second interview with our in-house psychiatrist. It was his task to attempt to discover the reasons the applicant thought so little of the document that he/she did not guard it with his life!

Life in the Consular Section in Paris was a far cry to what it is today, Bill. For example, we young officers were never allowed to sign a letter destined to the United States. Such letters were signed only by the Consul General or by the Deputy Consul General. I am sure you well remember how it was: one simple reply to a logical question reached the desk of the responsible "signer" with 1) the original letter 2) the draft reply 3) the original reply with about five back up copies containing the names of the drafting officer plus those who had cleared the letter and permitted it to be typed in "final form". There was an Embassy File Room - which kept track of every piece of paper generated by the entire

## Library of Congress

mission!! How often those letters were returned to the drafter with a request of a word or phrase change. Thank God for Word Processors! It is so much easier today.

*Q: Was this process a local Paris directive?*

MURPHY: Yes - I believe it was local. When a letter arrived at the Embassy, it took almost two to three weeks for an answer to get out because it was typed in the bowels of the Consular Section and slowly wound its way up to be approved by various officers before it reached the desk of the Consul General or his Deputy for signature.

*Q: Was this restriction over fear that you might say something?*

MURPHY: I think it was. I think basically we young officers were forbidden to sign letters out of a fear that we might state something on paper which was contrary to government policy. I guess it was thought that such a letter might end up in the hands of a Member of Congress ! We were, however, allowed to write directly to Americans resident or traveling in France.

*Q: Maybe it really did have something to do with Congressmen?*

MURPHY: Maybe so.

*Q: Was this only in the citizenship and passport world?*

MURPHY: No, this procedure was in effect throughout in the entire Consular Section.

I worked in the Passport Unit of the Consular Section for almost a year. I liked the work very much. If you can picture it - - we were six officers interviewing all Passport applicants at desks! Our customers sat before us - - and we quizzed them - especially regarding possible Loss of Citizenship. We had a raft of questions we posed: regarding voting in foreign elections, acceptance of foreign citizenship, seeking the "benefits" of a foreign citizenship in the form of privilege, position or financial benefits (French Social Security,

## Library of Congress

for example). I had very interesting customers from time to time. Several were elderly members of the "Lost Generation" who had been in Paris since the turn of the century. Most of them were dying off by the time I arrived - but a few characters were still about. Picasso also came in to the office one day - and I recall that a colleague asked for his autograph on the back of a check. The artist obliged with a small sketch - which must be worth a fortune today! I met John Marquand, the writer; Lionel Trilling, the critic, as well as many of the noted artists and actors of the day.

*Q: How many resident Americans would you say there were in Paris in the early '60s?*

MURPHY: Residents.... at least 50,000.

*Q: Not just students passing through?*

MURPHY: No, these were businessmen , their families, the large US military contingent at NATO Headquarters plus a very large population of wealthy citizens who had lived there for years.

*Q: And died there.*

MURPHY: And were born there and died there; and fell ill, and were thrown in jail, and were robbed and married.....every facet of consular work was represented.....even Shipping and Seamen - - as the port of Le Havre was within the Consular District and, of course, the large steamships were still crossing the Atlantic to New York in those days.

The remnants of the "Lost Generation" who visited the Embassy were very colorful - and really extraordinary characters. Several used to line up each month to collect their Social Security checks. (This was in the days before direct bank deposits were in effect!) I well remember the periodic visits of Raymond Duncan - brother of the actress/dancer Isadora Duncan. Raymond was about 78 years old at the time and he would traipse in to the Consular Section with a group of followers to collect their checks. It was indeed a sight

## Library of Congress

to behold: six to ten men and women - in the dead of Paris winter - dressed in wool saris hand-woven by themselves at the Isadora Duncan Cultural Center (rue du Dragon) on the Left Bank near the Sorbonne. The French got a big kick out the spectacle. To me they seemed like a group of Old Testament Prophets strolling the city streets. We had many strange visitors to the Embassy.

The Passport and Citizenship work in Paris was very heavy - especially due to the presence of the US Military at the NATO bases near Paris. The Military even stationed three enlisted men within the Consular Section to help us with the hundreds Reports of Birth and new Passport applications received from the bases. (You must remember that this was the height of the Baby Boom era - - and the US military were certainly contributing!).

Each action carried out in connection with the Passport and Citizenship work was recorded (by manual typewriter) on a 6 x 8 card for our permanent files. Thinking back on the system of keeping track of citizenship cases, it seems extraordinarily old-fashioned. You must remember, however, that there were no computers, FAX machines or instant communications. For example: a case of suspected loss of nationality was investigated in Paris; written up on an Operations Memorandum (OM) and dispatched by diplomatic pouch to CA in Washington. By the time the Passport attorneys got around to answering the communication - at least four months normally passed. In the meantime, if the person had to travel, a Limited Passport was issued - "To be Extended in Validity upon Receipt of a Determination of U. S. Citizenship from the Department of State in Washington, DC"

I learned much about citizenship law during my time in that unit in Paris. I also learned a lot about the State Department bureaucracy - - as well as the press. I vividly recall my boss being recalled to Washington for a major gaff involving passport/citizenship work. The British-born, naturalized American actress - Elizabeth Taylor - had informed the Embassy that she wished to renounce her U. S. citizenship. In order to accommodate her wishes that there be no publicity about this act, the Consul (Aaron Coleman) actually went



## Library of Congress

to her hotel room to have her execute the necessary documents of renunciation. Such a legal act should have taken place on the Embassy premise, according to the lawyers in the Passport Division of Consular Affairs. The affair was reported in the international press and Mr. Coleman was reprimanded and ordered to return to Washington. (You can see - Bill - there was no fooling around in those days! If you broke the rules, you paid the price! Personnel would never have the “audacity” to take such punitive action these days, don't you agree?)

After about a year in the passport and citizenship unit, I was assigned as number two officer in the Office of Deaths and Estates. (I'll be there were not many embassies at the time with a separate office dealing only with deceased American citizens!) My supervisory colleague in that office was Margaret Barnhart. The office was comprised of Peggy, myself and a French secretary. Poor Cecile Tallibert - our secretary! She shed tears with every widow or widower who walked through the door!. She was very sympathetic to all of our clients. When I first was assigned to the job, I thought I would be bored silly as I didn't think we'd have all that much business.... but in no time at all, I found business to be booming!. I'd wager we had an average of three or four deaths a week at that time.

*Q: And it wasn't simply the death or the widow? It was the estates and the complexities?*

MURPHY: Even more than that, Bill. I don't know if this system existed elsewhere in Western Europe at the time, but in Paris we worked with what we called “Living Death Cases”. Americans - usually resident in Paris - would seek us out to introduce us to their American or French attorneys and also to leave with our office a copy of their Last Will and Testament. We were often given instructions on the disposition of the physical estate in France - - and also detailed instructions for the disposition of their remains and subsequent memorial service.

*Q: You had some responsibility, I presume, over their wills and their estates.*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: Yes - according to regulations, we were obliged to protect the estates if no family member was present. We were also charged with dispatching remains in accord with the family's wishes. From time to time, I recall some of the odd experiences I had in that position.

You'll enjoy this little anecdote: a very strange and very wealthy women who lived for many years near the Quai d'Orsay came to see me one day. She insisted that I visit her apartment - together with her French Notaire - to take an inventory of her estate and to review her Last Will and Testament. She wanted to be absolutely sure that her government fully understood her Last Will in detail. No sooner had we three gathered in her luxurious apartment overlooking the Seine, than she started giving instructions: "This piece of furniture, this Louis XV chair, will go to the Louvre; and this table or painting will go to the National Gallery in Washington. We went through the entire apartment, taking note of the disposition of her possessions. When we arrived at the beautiful, mahogany-paneled library, and she said, "Now, Mr. Murphy - you see those volumes of Shakespeare on the left. The third volume contains my husband's ashes. When my time comes, I'd like the Embassy to give the funeral director orders to cremate my remains. Then I want my ashes to be mixed together with those of my late husband - - - and then flush us both down the toilet!" I was absolutely speechless - - but later was assured by her Notaire that it was all perfectly legal under French law - and that her Will contained exactly those instructions!

I feel I should comment here on an extraordinary event which occurred in November of 1963 while I was assigned to Paris - the assassination of President John F. Kennedy. We all recall "where we were" when we received this momentous and devastating news. I had been invited, along with a few others from the Embassy, to attend a reception at the British Embassy on the Faubourg St. Honore. A group of us arrived at the Chancery at approximately 8:00 PM to be ushered into a room full of perhaps 150 people - and which was as quiet as a morgue! Not having heard the news of the shooting in Dallas, we

## Library of Congress

thought it all very strange - - until our host informed us of the news flash that had been received at the Embassy a few minutes before we arrived. We, of course, left the party - and went back to our chancery on Avenue Gabriel - where we received confirmation of the shooting - and eventual death of President John F. Kennedy. The next few days were frantic at the Embassy - for the entire staff. Endless lines of people formed outside the Embassy - to express their condolences to our government and the American people by signing a Condolence Book which had been opened in the office of the Consul General - just inside the main Chancery of the Embassy. The Ambassador asked the six youngest officers of the Embassy greet the public for the four days before the funeral in Washington. Being one of the officers chosen, I shall never forget experiencing the sincere sympathy and general outpouring of affection for our nation as I spoke with French people from all walks of life during those very sad days. Everyone waited in the same line....no matter what their station in life. The entire French Cabinet came as a body; Mme Yvonne De Gaulle, the Cardinal Archbishop of Paris, and hundreds of others. I especially recall the presence of many of the old mayors of small towns along the Normandy coast - (towns liberated by American Forces during World War II) - who told me, with eyes full of tears, that they would never forget the heroic sacrifices of our men during those dark days in French history. The day of the State Funeral in Washington, the French government and diplomatic corps attended a Funeral Mass held at the Cathedral of Notre Dame - the very heart of France and the central focus of French history throughout the ages. . Together with other Embassy officers, I served as an usher at the cathedral on that occasion.

It was also during this trying period that I first met my wife, Jacqueline (Senouillet). Working in the Embassy Personnel Section, she, too, was pressed into service with the reception of the French public visiting the Chancery. Thus - this very sad occasion held a silver lining for me!

*Q: Peter, let me stop here. As the reader will discover from your subsequent assignments - many of them in consular affairs - that you have seen tremendous changes in the Consular Function over the years. I would like you to cite some of the differences between those*

## Library of Congress

*days in Paris and today. One - we've just cited some incredibly, almost if not illegal, functions that you performed. Secondly, you experienced a tremendous bureaucracy at the time in Paris, by having your letters delayed and delayed in getting to the American recipient. And, thirdly, a sort of direction, I would argue, that failed to involved the officers and the troops in the leadership of the Consular Section. Do you want to summarize at this point, or look forward from the days in Paris, where you just stopped the clock and gave us some very wonderful insight into what it has evolved into today, at least in terms of those things?*

MURPHY: The differences between then - and now - in the consular field are tremendous - as you say, Bill. As I was fortunate to have served twice at our Embassy in Paris, I am in a rather unique position to make a comparison. Even today, I am relatively familiar with the personnel composition of that Mission. One of the major differences between my first and second tour in Paris, Bill, is the size of the staff - both American and French. Layers of useless bureaucracy have been eliminated - very justly so, in my opinion. While consular workloads have indeed increased greatly - the number of people providing the public with service has diminished. You might ask: What has been lost with these cutbacks? For one thing - no consular officer in Paris (or in any large post these days) receives the public in a private office - at their desk - as in the "old days" - Granted.....a certain charm and graciousness has indeed been lost. However - budgets do not allow for such niceties. Of necessity, the Department of State has had to cut back. "Speed - efficient provision of services" - are the key words these days. "Diplomatic form", if you will, is sorely lacking in most consular sections around the world today. The pace and tenor of the work has also changed. The days of the Grand Tour of Europe are over. Today's charter flights from Dulles Airport, JFK, Logan and O'Hare are filled to capacity with young - and also older - Americans seeking the pleasure of a holiday or study in a foreign land. Nowhere is too remote or too uncivilized for many Americans today. Often - the more remote and uncivilized - the better!! The services our government offers the public have - of necessity - been reduced. We no longer, for example, accept the public's Last Wills and Testaments

## Library of Congress

for “safekeeping”; or hold their mail in the consular section until they get around to picking it up; or arrange for them to be invited to the Ambassador's garden party. Those “extras” have long gone out the window. The American Consular Service today provides the American public with direct assistance when they are in serious need- - and when no other source of assistance is available on the spot. Heroic lengths are often gone to in order to provide the citizen with adequate protection. Think of the work in which we have both been involved over the years: the Jonestown suicides, various airplane tragedies, the drug arrests - and overdoses; horrible automobile accidents, heart-rendering suicides, abandoned families, orphaned children, tragic deaths. Most of the citizens we have aided in such circumstances are most grateful at the moment for our invaluable services - - and then never want to hear our name again. This is natural, of course, as we remind them of a very black chapter of their lives.

A second major change in Consular Services is the inclusion of all officers in formulating solutions to meet an extraordinary situation. As I mentioned earlier, in 1962 no one in the Embassy ever asked my opinion or advice about any subject whatsoever. It is perhaps symptomatic of the evolution of American society that in today's normal Embassy - while there is still a sense of decorum and order in the ranks - all officers are more likely to actively participate in the work-life of the Mission rather than carry out a function with unquestioning obedience. In addition, today all Embassy officers participate in “Consular Duty” - that is, being available in off-duty hours in order to provide assistance in emergency situations. Formerly only consular officers participated in such work; today it is a given at any Mission that all officers - even from AID or USIS - share the extra work involved.

Embassy Paris - in 1962 - 1963 - was one enormous bureaucracy which had been added to constantly since the end of World War II. Every agency of our government was represented: from the Agriculture Department - - to the Federal Bureau of Investigation. My professional life at the time was confined to the Consular Section - providing assistance to Americans in difficulty; serving as Consular Officer duty officer - - and also,

## Library of Congress

by the way, having a wonderful time as a bachelor in the city of Paris!! Only once in my entire tour did I attend Ambassador Charles (Chip) Bohlen's weekly staff meeting. I recall sitting against the wall - far from the Ambassador - wondering who half of the attendees were! In those days, it was considered rather an innovation to invite at least one - and sometimes two - junior officers to such a "high power" staff meeting. I guess the purpose was so that we could observe "first hand" how Embassy policy was formulated! In any event - I recall being appropriately impressed by this gathering of these wise men (signs of the times - not a woman was present out of a group of about 30 people). I also recall almost choking on the cigarette and cigar smoke which filled the Ambassador's conference room! Needless to say - I was not invited to say a word - and, of course, would not have dared offer an unsolicited comment! It simply was not done in the early '60s. How times have changed !!

To return to your question, Bill: it is obvious that today's U.S. diplomatic Mission is smaller in size than those we knew at the beginning of our careers. Over the years, our national financial constraints have dictated a major reduction - - but, I believe that even if funding was not a constraint, our embassies in post World War II in Europe were far too large. We often overpowered host nations with the sheer size of our official presence in their country. I saw this in country after country. The most shocking example - at least to my mind - was our Embassy in Havana, Cuba. The chancery is a seven story building dominating the city and the ambassadorial residence is almost on a par in opulence with the White House. I am convinced that a smaller Mission allows all officers to fully participate in the work of their own Sections - - and also to learn what is going on in the rest of the Embassy. This kind of a situation offers the individual officer more responsibility - and a greater opportunity to expand his/her knowledge of the various Foreign Service functions.

*Q: Also some modern devices have come to help some of this.*

MURPHY: Exactly, Bill. The major improvement, of course, is in the field of communications. A United States embassy no longer sends Dispatches or Airgrams or

## Library of Congress

Operation Memorandums (OMs) - all those antiquated means of communication which were sent to Washington via Diplomatic Pouch.....with replies returned months later! I do believe that most posts retain, however the One Time Pad as it is reputed to be the most secure means of cryptographic communication in times of emergency. I recall having slaved over the OTPs for hours in Cordoba, Argentina. This was our sole means of secure communications with either Buenos Aires or Washington. Such antiquated forms of communication were not in evidence in Paris, however - - although they might have had them stacked up in the classified communication areas!! In the Paris Embassy, we had a central Embassy File Room, and a copy was kept of every written communication that went out to Washington or to any other post in the world. This was an enormous bureaucratic process which no longer exists. Today, of course, everything is computerized.

Before leaving Paris, Bill I would like to comment on one aspect of the Mission which I feel was unique and which - in all large Missions today - I believe is lost forever. I am speaking of the Personnel Office - - and especially two Personnel Officers: Shirley Green Fine and Eileen Kerley. At a large Embassy like Paris, new arrivals experience great difficulty getting settled after arrival. I well recall how much time and effort I personally expended in assisting three young newly arrived secretaries who were staying in my hotel after arrival at post. I was in the hotel for about a month before finding affordable lodgings - - but these young women, none of whom spoke a word of French - spent many months in the hotel. I know that they were initially very homesick and often cried themselves to sleep at night. None had ever been abroad before and so I felt obliged to do what I could to assist them. But my resources - and wallet at the time - were both limited. The Personnel Officers at the Embassy, however, went out of their way to make newly arrived personnel feel at home. I am sure their kindness towards newcomers was nowhere found in their official "job description" - but these officers arranged evening get-together for all the new arrivals; they set up luncheons with other young people at the post; new arrivals were often called on weekends to see if they were in need of anything or invited for an impromptu evening supper. Everything possible was done to assist them find housing. In



## Library of Congress

short - - the Personnel Officers at the Embassy did what today's Family Liaison Office is supposed to do - - with the exception that they had a full time job on their hands. I shall never forget their assistance and kindness to me!

While we have taken a short break from this chronological history, Bill, I would also like to add a few comments on modern communications. Just take this project you are engaged in - for example - Diplomatic Oral History. Can you imagine how much our national history has been lost over the decades simply because this history was never recorded? I really admire and encourage you and Stu Kennedy in your Georgetown University project - - as it is most necessary and will, no doubt, be of great value to future historians. It is not, of course, what we record individually but what the historians eventually piece together from the bits and pieces they gather from a reading of several such reports. We all know full well that when a cable or report is sent to Washington from a post in the field, the text is never the "full story" of the subject involved. It is tainted not only by the author's own cultural, educational and social baggage ....but often such reports are geared to elicit a hoped for reply. Operational reports of whatever nature are often falsified, exaggerated or just incomplete. Intelligence dribbles away as it moves up the chain of command! Some reports from the field, as we know Bill, are written to please the recipient!! I'll bet even Marco Polo's reports from China to the Doge back in Venice were written "with an aim to please the Master and to tell him what he wanted to hear." As proof of this - we have only to take a close look at the tone - and often the content - of cables sent directly to the White House or to SecState - and often marked EYES ONLY!!

How often have you really been "debriefed", Bill, upon returning to the Department from years spent abroad? I am sure you'll agree that no one in the State Department ever has the patience or the time to speak at length about political, social or cultural happenings in foreign lands - which took place last year.. Besides, their IN BOXES are always overflowing!! The desk-bound State officers have more to do than to listen to officers passing through Washington. I'll admit that I too felt the same way when I was assigned to Washington - - and was obliged to receive officers fresh from the fields for "debriefings".



## Library of Congress

I'll wager the same holds true for officers returning to Whitehall and at the Quai d'Orsay! In my 32 years of service, the only valid debriefing I participated in were conducted by the Central Intelligence Agency. No one in State had the time to listen - unless there was some major crisis involving either the Congress or - God forbid - the White House!! Following my initial assignment to the Vatican in the mid-80s, I spent two full days at Langley participating in some of the most interesting de-briefings imaginable. The people with whom I spoke were intimately familiar with my reporting - and knew all the characters about whom I reported. I spoke with experts from all geographic areas of the world - - and I consider that the majority were true experts in their fields. (What they did with all of their information I provided is another matter! I haven't a clue!.) I was, however, most impressed with the sessions - - and also personally gratified that someone else in the world felt that the reports I had written - or had authorized - had some value and contributed in some small way to the formulation of United States Foreign Policy. (Perhaps this is a rather selfish way of looking at things - - but doesn't everyone like a bit of job satisfaction!!)

*Q: That is very true - and a good observation, Peter. To get back to Paris: The Embassy bureaucracy was there, in your view, because of what? The antiquated days in which we lived, or was there some reasoning behind this extensive bureaucracy in protecting the individual?*

MURPHY: No, I think that our government - as all governments - was hell-bent on keeping records. Records are necessary for the good and benefit of the individual citizens. The importance of maintaining accurate birth, death, marriage, citizenship, passport matters, visa records is quite obvious in the conduct of an orderly society. In the early '60 - while I was in Paris - I experienced the cumbersome manner in which records were created and stored during that era - and then sent on to the National Archives. Today - all that has changed - as I am sure it will change again by the year 2,500.!! Modern communications - with the advent of computers, satellite communication, Internet, e-mail, have all improved to such an extent that we are no longer bound by mountains of paperwork. How much easier it all seems in today's world.....except when your computer crashes!! In addition,

## Library of Congress

Bill, the bureaucracy was a remnant of the “war years” - when all governments in the Western World directly controlled the destiny of its citizens. At time of war - it is logical that government grow in size and in power - as individuals are incapable of facing such a disaster alone. The key is to know when to downsize following a national emergency! I think that the past twenty years for our nation has been a period of “forced downsizing” not just in government but also in the private sector. “Uncle Sam” must take a back seat during peacetime and allow the people to have more say in their own lives.

*Q: And after the Embassy in Paris..... What came next?*

MURPHY: As I mentioned I met my wife in Paris. I made application to the Under Secretary for Management - as one did in those days - for permission to marry a “foreigner who may turn out to be a major security risk” - - and, at the same time, submitted an official Letter of Resignation from the United States Foreign Service - lest the security checks found that my then fiancée was not acceptable to our government! From Paris I was assigned to the Embassy in Managua, Nicaragua. I left Paris in October of 1994 to return to Washington, and proceeded to study Spanish at the Foreign Service Institute for the next four months. Armed with the approval of the Department of State to marry, I returned to Paris. Jacqueline and I were married in March at the Mairie of the 16eme and, subsequently, at the Eglise de Notre Dame de Grace de Passy. We never did make it to Managua, Nicaragua however!

Following our marriage - and a few days in Barbizon - the beautiful artists village near Fontainebleau - we left France for Estoril, Portugal. While on our honeymoon in Estoril, I received a phone call from a close friend in the Personnel office in Paris (Shirley Green) who informed me that my assignment had been changed by the Department. (Can you imagine a thing like that being done today, Bill!! Not a word to me - but just a change of orders issued and dispatched to post!!) The “needs of the Service” - as we used to say - dictated that my presence was needed in Cordoba rather than in Managua. “ Great” - said I - “we can drive from here”. She replied, “No, no, .....not Spain, but Argentina. And it's

## Library of Congress

not summer, it's soon going to be winter." I hadn't a clue where Cordoba was located in Argentina - - or indeed why we had a Consulate there. But - orders were orders - and they were paying my salary!!

*Q: Jackie was learning about the Foreign Service early!.*

MURPHY: That's right. She really did learn early! But we were both young - and a bit unconscious!

So back we went to Boston, my hometown, to visit with the family for a few days. From there we went to Washington - - to have Jackie naturalized - which was also required in those days. (A spouse was not given a choice. All foreign-born spouses were obliged to become American citizens as soon after marriage as feasible.) In addition, an exception had been granted by the Department to allow me to go on to another foreign post. Normally, officers with foreign spouses were required to spend at least the first two years following marriage in Washington in order for the spouse to become "Americanized". As Jackie had lived nine years in Texas in her youth, the Under Secretary of Management (Crockett, at that time) decided that additional residence in the United States was unnecessary. Thus, we flew from Washington to Caracas - where we visited friends of Jackie's parents and an old school chum of mine who was then an exchange professor at the University of Caracas.

Following a week of briefings at the Embassy in Buenos Aires, we finally arrived in Cordoba - - our home for the next two years. And....what an exciting two years it turned out to be !!!

It started off with a bang! Right at the Cordoba airport before we deplaned. (By the way, I am glad you have assured me, Bill, that this history will not be available to the general public for at least 50 years - - because I could perhaps be taken to court for some of my revelations!!)

## Library of Congress

I should describe our arrival in Cordoba, because of its unusual nature. Very few of our Foreign Service colleagues had ever been to Cordoba, Argentina. It is a lovely city of 800,000 people - and the second or third in size in the nation - depending if you are speaking to a native of Cordoba or Rosario!! More than half the city's population is of Italian origin. The Consulate was very small - a two man post with two national employees. The main reason for the Consulate's presence in the city was the presence of the Argentine Military Schools in the Province of Cordoba. The city and that area was politically important; it was there that the revolution to overthrow Juan Peron had been hatched by the military. Cordoba was the only consulate in the Republic and the consular district was almost as large as one-fourth the territory of the United States. In the late 19th century, the United States had a consulate in Rosario and also one in Cordoba - - but both had had been closed years before my arrival in the country. I never did discover just when the old consulates closed. The Consulate in which I worked had only been opened during the presidency of Juan Peron. I recall a fellow coming to my office one day and presenting me with the two lead seals of the old American Consulate in Cordoba. His great-grandfather, so he claimed, had been entrusted with the seals of office at the time of the closing. I sent the material off to the Historical Office of the Department of State.

*Q: What is the reason for these small Consulates, Peter. Was the one in Cordoba really established because of Argentine military schools? What was it you were doing? Political listening?*

MURPHY. Political listening - - yes. In effect we were sort of a listening post far from the hub of things - in Buenos Aires. I believe that there was a valid reason for the post: the Argentine military - as the military of most Latin American nations - were a powerful force in the life of the nation. It is good for our country to know these leaders - and, if possible, to acquaint them with our ideals and interests. My work at the post, however, consisted mainly of Administration, Consular, Commercial - with some Political reporting thrown in. We did come to know many Argentine military leaders over the period of our Argentine

## Library of Congress

tour of duty. There was no way to avoid this: they were the leaders of the society and you met them at every function you attended!

*Q: The American presence was minimal?*

MURPHY: In reality - the American presence in that part of Argentina was very little. We had a few Roman Catholic and Mormon missionaries. The only US business related enterprise was a Kaiser automobile plant. Kaiser automobiles were produced there and I'd say there were about 30 American businessmen and their families connected with the company in residence in Cordoba. It was a very small post - as I mentioned. My boss, the Consul, was a fellow named Temple Wanamaker...no relative of the Philadelphia Wanamakers, he used to say!.

Let me continue with my description of our initial arrival at post, Bill. This is really too good a story not to record for posterity as well as a fine illustration of the situations young officers sometimes face in living and working abroad. After our long journey from Paris - to Portugal - Boston - Washington - Caracas - Buenos Aires.....Jackie and I finally boarded a small plane in Buenos Aires bound for Cordoba. The Cordoba airport, in those days (and perhaps even today!) consisted of a dirt runway - with a small building which served as the Airport Terminal. A brilliant sun was setting as we taxied up to the terminal. Looking out the small window, I noticed a jeep parked on the tarmac. In the setting sun, I saw a rather plump woman leaning against the jeep. I commented to my wife, "My God, look at the way the natives dress." The woman in question had long, blond hair sporting a small orchid, and was smoking a cigarette in a long cigarette holder. Best of all, she was dressed in a flowing muumuu. As she was against the setting sun, it was perfectly obvious she had nothing on under her muumuu. You guessed it, Bill - - she turned out to be my Boss' wife. After welcoming us she said , "Oh, you certainly can't go to a hotel. You have to come and stay with us until you find a place of your own.. We have a large home." What could we do - - but accept! She drove directly to their spacious home and, on the way, remarked, "Unfortunately, my husband is quite busy today; he's in the process of

## Library of Congress

completing his Federal Income Taxes and won't be able to join us until dinner time — - about 11:00 PM.” It was perhaps 7:00 PM at that point. “He'll join us for dinner.” I thought to myself. “My God, there are only two of us at this post, and he can't find the time to come out to say Hello”. I thought this a rather inauspicious beginning of a new tour of duty! Sophie Wanamaker added, “Please do join us in the pool as it is so hot.” We went up to our room. I glanced out the window and saw a magnificent swimming pool. I then got the shock of my life: there were about eight people sitting around the pool - all stark naked! It was at that point that I discovered that my new boss and his family were nudists! There is nothing wrong with being a nudists but - at that point in our lives - as a newly married couple in the mid-60s - the revelation came as rather a shock. My wife and I quickly changed plans - and rested in our room until the dinner hour!

*Q: I take it that they did clothe themselves eventually..... in Cordoba?*

MURPHY: Yes indeed ! As you can well imagine, we did find a huge difference in life in Cordoba - and at the Consulate - from the previous experience in Paris. It began with the physical setting of the Consulate - - located on the seventh story of a twelve-story commercial building in downtown Cordoba. It was the highest building in the town. The one unfortunate thing about the Consulate was that we could count on having electricity only about two or three days each week. Thus - you took your life in your hand if you took the elevator up to the office!. After getting stuck for hours one day - I never entered the elevator again! The population of the city of Cordoba was about 800,000 as I mentioned - and over half the residents were of Italian origin. Thus - the Spanish spoken there turned out to have a very peculiar accent - with Italian words also thrown in from time to time. We enjoyed the people very much and quickly made friends throughout the community. Many of these people remain close friends to this day - and have come to visit us in the United States and at other posts overseas.

*Q: The Italian served you well later.*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: Exactly. Now .....for the work of the Consulate. As I mentioned earlier, the scope of the work was mainly political reporting but we did do some consular work as well.

*Q: Give us a sample of the kinds of work you did, Peter.*

MURPHY: My assignment was as Admin/Consular Officer. As such, I was responsible for all of the administrative work of the consulate; the communications work (including classified communication by means of the one-time Pad - which just about drove me crazy!!); plus the consular operation. In addition, I also did reporting on some economic and commercial matters in the area - in addition to political reports, from time to time. I was also responsible for overseeing the AID work in the consular district. (Alianza para el Progreso - as it was known in those years.) This was my initial assignment; .....two months after arrival in Cordoba, everything changed with the shooting of my boss, Temple Wanamaker.

*Q: Let's put some dates on this period again, Peter. You were there what period?*

MURPHY: Let's see, we arrived in March 1965 and we left Cordoba in the fall of 1967. Prior to leaving Cordoba, I actually closed the post - and a Consular Agent was appointed by the Department. This event was, in effect, the aftermath of the shooting of my boss which, as I've noted, occurred a couple of months following our arrival.

*Q: This was the gentleman who was so busy doing his taxes?*

MURPHY: That's right. Temple Wanamaker was attacked returning from work in the one government car at the post. That afternoon, I was taking a Spanish lesson at a nearby seminary. Normally, I would have been with him in the auto as we lived in the same neighborhood and drove to work together each day. The police interrupted my lesson to tell me that my boss had been shot. There were eighteen bullets in the consular station wagon.

## Library of Congress

*Q: Fatally shot?*

MURPHY: No, following a month of hospitalization in Cordoba, he was taken back to Washington by US Military aircraft for a long stay in the Walter Reed Hospital. He eventually recovered from the three gunshot wounds - to his neck and cheek.

*Q: It was the end of his career, I take it?*

MURPHY: He actually returned to work three years after the shooting and served as a USIS officer in Costa Rica.

*Q: What was the cause of this attempt to kill the man? Was this aimed at him? At the United States?*

MURPHY: Bill - this was a very unusual occurrence in those days in Latin America. Never before in history had an American diplomat been attacked in the area. This was the first time.

*Q: Really?*

MURPHY: At the time of the shooting, some sheets of anti-U.S. propaganda were discovered - - condemning the intervention of the United States Marines in the Dominican Republic. You'll recall that President Lyndon Johnson had sent US Marines to Santo Domingo in 1965 in order to "restore order". The shooting in Cordoba was thus supposedly in retaliation..... at least that's how it was put to me by our security people at the Embassy in Buenos Aires and the Argentine government. In the aftermath of the attack, the Argentine Federal and local police rounded up over 600 "suspects". I was instructed by the Department of State to attend some of these interrogations. Never in my life could I have imagined such brutal interrogation. Electric shocks were applied to the genitals of the suspects. They were interrogated following beatings with tin cans on their heads. At one point, I told the Colonel conducting the interrogations that I would confess to the shooting



## Library of Congress

if they tried the same tactics on me! I watched this travesty for a portion of two days....to satisfy Washington.

*Q: You stayed on as sort of the Charg#?*

MURPHY: I stayed on alone as the only American officer at the post - - until the Embassy sent a TDY officer (Calvin Berlin) to assist weeks later. An officer from "another agency" also arrived after the shooting. We were pretty much on our own.

*Q: We this at this point, let's pause a moment, Peter, because of Burundi and Kigali, etc., going on now, how important our security it, and how troops come to defend us etc. What was the security that you had?*

MURPHY: It's very interesting that you mention that. There was no security at that time. The Consulate itself, its premises, was a suite of maybe four or five offices with a large waiting area for the public. We had two local/national employees. One of them was the nephew of the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court in Argentina. Of course he (Belindo Martinez Gavier) had been hired by the Consulate at the time because of his family connections. He was absolutely useless as a national employee. I found him one day attempting to have an Argentine fill out a U. S. passport application for a visa. He never did learn the difference between a U. S. passport and a U. S. visa.

*Q: He had connections?*

MURPHY: Connections he did have! He didn't last very long because he'd go home for lunch - followed by a two hour siesta - and return to the office a half hour before we closed for the day. Poor Belindo simply couldn't understand why we insisted on eight hours a day. It was beyond him.

*Q: You told him about the taxes that your former boss was paying?*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY:Ha ! But security..... you asked about the security, Bill. We had none at all in the Consulate. We simply locked the front door when we left at night. The windows were all just plain glass, nothing special - no bulletproof materials! The official vehicle we used there - the one which was shot up - was a large Chevy station wagon. You can't imagine how much it stuck out in the town. It was the only American stations wagon for hundreds of miles around Everyone knew who was driving that car!.

*Q: It had flags on it?*

MURPHY: No, no, we didn't need any flags. Cars in those days were precious commodities in Argentina. If anyone had a car, they were considered very, very wealthy because of the taxes that had to be paid to the government when purchasing a car. To give you an example, Bill - - prior to going to Argentina, we were told by the post, "Oh you don't need a car. There's an official car here. You don't need a private car at all." Well, that was a lot of hogwash as far as I was concerned. We got there and we found we had to live twenty miles from downtown. You couldn't get anywhere without a car - — and there was one a official vehicle at post. You can just guess who used that!

*Q: And your wife had to get around?*

MURPHY: That's right. I mentioned the Kaiser factory in Cordoba. This was the largest American institution or business in our consular district. So.... I wrote my father ( in those days you never telephoned for such business) and asked him to buy me a second-hand car. He bought a Rambler (made by Kaiser) for \$300. Our car arrived in Cordoba about three months later. The day after its arrival , I was offered \$26,000 for the car at a local gas station! I know that this sounds unbelievable but there were absurd Argentine taxes on all cars coming into the country. So high - in fact - that you could have bought five cars at a normal price in the US for the price on one in Argentina. Of course, it was for this reason that ruling was put into effect by State regulating the sale of cars abroad by diplomats.

## Library of Congress

In any event, following the shooting, the Argentines certainly beefed up security around our house. We had a very small house.

*Q: Beefed it up from zero?*

MURPHY: From zero..... we had nothing before. For the rest of our tour (almost two years) we lived with Argentine military guards sitting in our front garden manning machine guns. These people were quite dangerous. They were mostly Indians who spoke no Spanish. They were normally drunk, and they chewed cocoa beans all day long.

*Q: To keep?*

MURPHY: To give themselves a high; they were usually kind of “spaced out” during their duty hours.

MURPHY: As I would wander around the town going about my business, every so often I would have plain clothes people..... kind of hippie-like cops..... come up, grab me by the arm, and say, “Don't worry, we're here to protect you.” This would almost produce cardiac arrest on the spot - as you can imagine, Bill!

*Q: So, the security improved but it was not security?*

MURPHY: Before we leave, I absolutely must mention one other incident connected with this “shooting” of Temple Wanamaker. As you can well understand, Bill, my wife and I spent almost two years in Cordoba - living in fear for our lives; we constantly thought we might be the object of another “terrorist attack”. I am convinced that that, as a result of this fear, Jackie had two miscarriages during our first two years of married life. As we prepared to leave Cordoba for re-assignment - I at last began to get a glimmer of the duplicity - as well as inhumanity - of the government of the United States of America! It began this way: The State Department sent me a glossy photo of Temple Wanamaker at a State Department ceremony accepting a Superior Honor Award - from the Secretary of

## Library of Congress

State himself. The award was made, said the caption accompanying the photo - - for his courage in the attack he underwent during his service in Cordoba, Argentina. I was asked to publish this photo and accompanying article in the local press - which, of course, I did. About a week later, the Cordoba city government officials hosted a farewell party in our honor. As usual, all the local and regional leaders were present. One friend who attended was the Jesuit Rector of the Universidad de Cordoba - one of the oldest universities in the Western Hemisphere. This gentleman was Belgian - a relative of the King of Belgium. We got along well during the two years I was there and he provided me with a good insight into higher education in the area. As the reception drew to a close, the Jesuit came up to me and said "I read in the paper last week about that ceremony for Wanamaker in Washington" Laughingly, he added, "You people give awards for all sorts of activity, don't you!" He emphasized the words "all sorts . From that instant, I began to understand that there was something strange about the "terrorist shooting" of Temple Wanamaker - - but I wouldn't know the truth until I visited the Security Division at the State Department in Washington a month later.

*Q: He got an award for getting shot?*

MURPHY: For getting shot.... and for his courage in the face of adversity - supposedly. I shall never forget the face of my Jesuit friend at that reception - he sort of smiled knowingly and walked away. Upon my return to Washington for "consultations" before going on Home Leave and entering Italian language training for preparation for my next post (Milan, Italy), I visited the Security Division of the Department . I asked for a full explanation of the Cordoba shooting. In a very matter of fact manner, I was told - "It was obvious why the guy was shot! He was fooling around with the very young daughter of a local military commander. This happened before your arrival at post." When I recovered from the shock, I asked why I was not told - and why they asked me to participate in such a cover up by the placing of the photo in the local press. I was told that it was in the "national interest" and the decision was certainly not that of DS. Little did they care that my

## Library of Congress

wife and I lived in constant fear of our lives for two years. Looking back - all I can say is “it's a good thing that we were young!!”

*Q: Well, Jackie's first assignment;...and your second assignment. Perhaps, the most terrible thing of all this story, Peter, is the fact of your having to give out a false story in Cordoba.*

MURPHY: That's right....that and also having to live two years of our lives in fear. I was so embarrassed after having spoken to my Jesuit friend. I immediately realized that there were people in that room who knew a lot more than I did about the situation - although I was the chief United States government representative in that area of the world for over eight months. I even attended the “interrogation” of suspects - at the direction of the State Department. Q: Why do you think those reasons were given - - by the Argentine, we can understand - - but why by our own government? Couldn't we have just said, “We don't know?”

MURPHY: I have no idea. I have no idea why the cover-up was made. I'm sure it was made at a high level in Washington; by someone not wishing to admit that human error had been made by a U. S. official. Let's hope, Bill, that the “national security interest” justified the situation into which we were forced!!

*Q: Coupled with, perhaps, the Cold War going on .....?*

MURPHY: That's right. Perhaps together with the rise of terrorism in the world.....the start of terrorism as we know it today.

*Q: I think we're near the end of the tape here. Let's call this the end of Side 1, Tape 1.*

Side 2, Tape 1:

*Q: Peter, back to you. Have we finished with Cordoba and Argentina?*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: I should make mention of Evita Peron before ending my tale of our days in Argentina. I, of course, was quite familiar with the history of Juan and Eva Peron but never fully realized her impact on the nation until I arrived in Cordoba. She was a frequent subject of conversation. You really couldn't forget about her - because each day, at the very moment of her death, the radio stations observed a moment of silence "because this was the moment when Evita passed into eternity". Strange as it may seem, years later, in Milan, I was to run across Eva Peron once again! I was friendly with a young undertaker - Mario Cal - who had an funeral establishment in Milan which we often used when the need arose at the Consulate General in that city. Mario, as his family name indicates, was from Venice. He and his wife became very friendly with Jackie and me. One evening at dinner he told me that he was going on a long trip the next day - and that I would read all about it in the local press. He adamantly refused to tell us (even his wife!) his destination. Imagine our shock to read the next day that he had escorted the remains of Eva Peron from the Monumental Cemetery in Milan to the residence of her husband - Juan Peron - in Madrid where she was interred once again! Eva Person had been buried under a false name in the Milan cemetery for years - due to anti-Peron sentiments in Argentina at the time. The Italian government was very upset that a foreigner had been interred in Italy under false pretenses. The Ministry of Foreign Affairs issued an order to all diplomatic establishments in the country instructing that a consul be present - for identification purposes- before a coffin of one of their citizen's could be sealed. I found this to be a most disagreeable task - and often teased Mario that it was all his fault!

MURPHY: I believe so. When we left the post, I closed up shop. The post has remained closed since that day. A Consular Agent was named; he was a retired American businessman who, unfortunately, was killed by a bullet in the streets of Cordoba six months later.

*Q: The consulate was closed for the good of the American taxpayer - I suppose?*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: For the good of the American taxpayer. Bill ....I must record here that, in spite of everything, my wife and I really did enjoy living in Argentina. Friends, as you well know, make a place. We still have some very wonderful Argentine people who are lifelong friends. We remain in contact today. I hope someday to return to Cordoba and visit the spots which brought joy to our youth!!

Now, to go on. We enjoyed our normal Home Leave....showing off proudly our first-born - Paul Robert Murphy, born August 16, 1966 in Cordoba, Argentina. Jackie and Paul left for Paris to visit with her family while I stayed in Washington to see if the FSI could help me learn a little Italian for my Milan assignment. In spite of the ordeal of returning to the FSI in Rosslyn, I must admit that they did a wonderful job in only 8 weeks of putting Spanish out of my mind - substituting Italian. Following the two month course, I flew to Paris to join my family.

*Q: Back to Paris? Oh, not for assignment.*

MURPHY: No, no, to visit with my wife's parents. I then left Paris (August 1967) for Milan to begin my new assignment and to look for a place to live.

*Q: So it looked like your career was going to be doing more consular work?*

MURPHY: It looked that way. I was assigned as number two officer in a rather large Consular Section at the Consulate General in Milan. Our consular district covered most of Northern Italy - including the former Venice consular district and the provinces north of Venice. It was a tourist-filled area - with a large sprinkling of American businessmen living in the Milan-Como area.

*Q: Was this something you were happy about?*

MURPHY: I was delighted. I always wanted to get to know Italy; I believe all Americans feel a great affinity for Italy - and for Italians in general. It is almost like a second country

## Library of Congress

for many Americans. With over 26 million Italo-Americans in the USA - who can wonder!! Also, my work in Argentina was more Administrative and Political in content - with very little consular work. I was eager to get to know consular work better. I guess the main reason was that I like people - and like to be with them, talk with them - and, if they are in difficulty, help them out! (This sounds like a good mix for a consular officer, don't you think?) I was interested to work in a medium-sized consular section, as opposed to a place like Paris where you were stuck doing the same job for a two year tour. (This was, Bill, before "rotational assignments".).

In any event..... my work there in Italy. Let me described a bit the Consulate in Milan . Q: Maybe in terms of what it was like in Paris, to give the reader sort of a comparison of the two posts?

MURPHY: Sure.....I couldn't even wager a guess how many officers there were in the entire Embassy in Paris when I was there in 1962. But, as I noted previously, we had a total of 18 officers in the consular section alone.

In Milan we had a total of 21 officers in the entire Consulate General. The consular section was an important element of the post because of the numbers of Americans in and around Milan and also the US-NATO bases in the area at Aviano and Vicenza. The city of Milan, as you are aware, is the financial and business capital of the Italian Republic. In addition to the Consulate General proper, we had a large USIA operation and a permanent Trade Fair at the Milan Fair Grounds - which was operated by the Department of Commerce. Not a month went by when there was not an international show of some sector of business - and always a large American contingent present.

*Q: So that number was the total American...?*

MURPHY: I'd say about 18 American officers and staff members.

*Q: ...including foreign service nationals?*



## Library of Congress

MURPHY: No, just the Americans.

In the consular section itself, we had eighteen Italians and five officers. I was the number two officer. My boss at that time was a fellow named Charlie Selak. I don't know if you've ever run into Charlie. He was originally a Political Officer. Charlie who took a consular assignment to Italy as he always dreamed of living in Italy. He was, by inclination and education, a rather good historian. Charlie was certainly not a consular officer. He disliked intensely having to deal with the public - American or Italian! This caused innumerable problems, as you can well imagine!. He told me the only reason he accepted the consular assignment to Milan was because of the location of the city - and the fact that he was able to live in Italy!

*Q: Had he been at all...the experience?*

MURPHY: He had very little consular experience, but as he wanted to come back to Italy, he somehow arranged the Milan assignment. He retired in Milan - having no family back in the United States. Years later I learned he was seriously ill and is presently living in Sri Lanka - being taken care of by faithful servants who were with him in Milan - but came originally from Colombo.

*Q: Milan was his reward probably?*

MURPHY: A reward, yes....I suppose. His assignment most unsuccessful. Charlie was a very nice person - and quite knowledgeable. He is a very shy person, and did not like speaking with the public. We had a cross-section of applicants... visa applicants ...in that post. Many Iranians who resided in Milan, many Third World nationals. The Italians we had were usually visitors to the United States We did not issue immigrant visas; at that time they were issued in Genoa. But I must say that the business of non-immigrant visas was booming, absolutely booming. We had at least ten locals, Italian nationals, working on visas.

## Library of Congress

*Q: And this was sixty-?*

MURPHY: The dates that I was assigned to Milan: 1967 until 1972.

The Consulate in Venice had recently closed, so we had jurisdiction over Venice and that area of Italy. It was very nice for me, because during the busy summer tourist months, I went twice a week to Venice and took care of consular matters in Venice ... of which there were many.

*Q: Mostly American services oriented?*

MURPHY: American services oriented, or deaths, or hospitalizations. There was a mental hospital on one of the islands in the port and we always seemed to have Americans in residence. In addition, I visited the local jails, hospitals - and looked in on the various "Junior Year Abroad" headquarters of several large American universities. In those days, there was considerable open drug abuse - - so, I had my hands full.

*Q: But no visa work?*

MURPHY: No, we did not issue visas in Venice. There was, however, lots of welfare work. I recall that there was an American Anglican priest, - who had studied in England and was ordained in the Church of England - and who was very kind in helping us out from time to time. He resided in Venice (Victor ??) I remember that he had a very British accent and lived in very comfortable quarters right in the center of Venice. Victor was almost like someone out of a novel. I would leave him money from our small Welfare Fund - and if I couldn't make it to Venice, he would assist American citizens with real emergencies by lending money - or visiting the sick. I used to encourage him - telling him it was a great opportunity for practicing the Corporal Works of Mercy! (In effect - that is kind of what Overseas Citizen Services work is all about, isn't it, Bill!) The Venice Fire Department kept our motor boat for us. We were fortunate in having motor boat which had belonged to the old Consulate in Venice. Whenever I visited the city, I had great transportation.

## Library of Congress

A fireman would meet me at the steps of the train station.....and off we'd go - down the Canale Grande!

The building itself, the Consulate building, which was on the Grand Canal - just next to Peggy Guggenheim's museum - was let by our Embassy in Rome for \$1 a year to Wake Forest University. This school was the alma mater of Graham Martin, who was Ambassador in Rome at that time. That situation lasted for about a year, until one day I was passing this building and saw smoke pouring from the library window. Upon investigating, I found a group of students bombed out of their mind on drugs. They built a fire in the middle of the floor of the library.

*Q: This was high drug period?*

MURPHY: Very high !

*Q: Let's stop here. Maybe Venice is a very good point to tell the reader more about the kinds of assistance that you give to destitute Americans, or troubled Americans, or "drugged Americans."*

MURPHY: I'll try to explain what we were doing. I always found it a bit difficult doing work long distance - from Milan to Venice. When you are far from your office - you don't have the assistance, phones, secretaries, communications with Washington, etc. You are forced to become inventive as well as ingenious. We not only helped Americans who were ill - by arranging for medical assistance and visiting them in the hospital. We also spent a lot of time visiting prisoners in Venice. We spent much time with lawyers and in the city jails ...and at several police stations around the city.

*Q: Visiting druggies mostly?*

MURPHY: Mostly drug related cases - yes. And helping them with their legal representation, engaging attorneys. I also had several death cases in Venice.

## Library of Congress

*Q: Death in Venice.*

MURPHY: Yes - Bill - Death in Venice. But I began to think it was mostly "Suicide in Venice". I had a number of rather complicated suicides in Venice. And some were very messy suicides. And of course, we secure the estate for the relatives, and dispatch the bodies back home.

But, in addition, we also did commercial work.....a lot of it, in fact! We would look into commercial complaints. I'll never forget one day Bloomingdales of New York, ordered XXX number - a rather large quantity - of hand -blown glass figurines to be sold in Bloomingdales. Now - - these glass figures were all of Jewish characters. They were rabbis, cantors and representatives of typical Jewish characters living within the ghetto in Venice in the Middle Ages. There still exists a rather large ghetto in Venice - just near the main train station. Located in the ghetto are two or three Jewish glassblowers who produced these magnificent figurines. Many American companies believe these pieces of art are mass produced. They figured they could receive - let's say 2000 of these glass figurines - within a six month period. They complained to the Consulate when they didn't get their order filled on time. So I'd go to see these artisans.... and they would - of course - simply laugh. They'd explain, "Look it takes me nine hours to make one of these figures, and we just can't make 2000 in a short period. We've tried to explain it to these customers in New York - -they'll just have to wait." We got involved in a lot of this type of commercial work especially with the Murano glass works on the island off the coast.

*Q: Commercial. I was going to say, you might make that distinction clear to the reader that the Commercial Section in an Embassy doesn't normally handle commercial complaints. How did the other things vary from what you were doing in Paris? Was it the same kind of thing that you were doing?*

MURPHY: The work in Milan was much more varied - - as I was involved in everything....all aspects of consular work. I mentioned the fact that Charlie Selak had no

## Library of Congress

real interest in consular work and disliked having to deal with the public. Charlie retired a year after my arrival in Milan - and I was promoted to his position - as Chief of the Consular Section.

*Q: There were a lot of American businessmen in northern Italy at the time, were there not? So you had financial people there, economic people?*

MURPHY: That's right. They managed to keep our Section quite busy. For example, in our Notarial Unit, we had about two national employees just to do the work involved in notarizing documents, arranging for the taking of Court depositions, legalizing documents for use by American and Italian Courts. Much of the work was related to the enormous business interests which continues to exist between the two nations.

And then, we had, as I mentioned, a lot of Non-Immigrant Visa work, in addition to considerable passport and citizenship work in connection with the American business community and - above all - the presence of two large United States Military Bases within the consular district. There were at least 10,000 American residents of the city of Milan and surrounding areas. The Federal Benefits work (Social Security, Veterans Benefits, Black Lung, Railway Retirement, etc.) was also heavy - as was fraud within this area. Fraud investigations took a lot of our time. Our district extended all the way from Milan over to Venice, and in this area there is a lot of commerce. As we all know, the Italians are very clever and artistic people and they produce beautiful products. From that area of Italy the furniture, glasswork, china, silverware, firearms are all exceptional.

In addition, during my service in Milan we had several very difficult deaths of American citizens - caused by accidents, suicides as well as natural causes.

*Q: A lot of these were Italian-Americans perhaps, or people with dual-citizenship?*

MURPHY: Many were Italian-Americans. We had very complex situations involving cremation - a process little known in Italy in those days (pre-Vatican II). The cremations

## Library of Congress

I was involved in were usually carried out in nearby Switzerland. I recall one particular death case of - - lets call him Mr. Jones. He died of old age in Venice where he and his wife owned a rather large Palazzo. One day Mrs. Jones called to let me know that her husband Jim had died. She said, "Jim died the way he would have wished to go. He was out in his gondola with their servant Giovanni at the helm". He simply had an acute heart attack. Mrs. Jones proceeded to tell me she had contacted the local undertaker - who would be coming to see me in Milan in the morning. Sure enough - at 9:00 AM in comes the undertaker - who happened to be the one the Consulate usually used in the city of Venice. Dressed entirely in black, and rubbing his hands together in that "Digger O'Dell" sort of way, he proceeded to tell me that he feared that he was not able to carry out Mrs. Jones' wishes in regard to her husband's final disposition. He then informed me Mrs. Jones had asked him to have her husband cremated - and "scatter his ashes over the Grand Canal in Venice.....the city he loved so much." You can imagine the reaction of my Italian staff to this particular situation !! They were absolutely shocked to think of scattering human remains around the city of Venice! I managed to convince Mrs. Jones that the Italian Ministry of Health in Rome would never give permission for such a disposition of her husband's ashes. With resignation, she accepted the reply - and informed me that she would bring Jim's ashes to London - "because he was fond of that city, too!!"

We had many strange cases relating to the death of foreigners. For example, as the result of the clandestine burial of Evita Peron under a false name in the main Milan cemetery, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs directed that henceforth all foreign corpses had to be personally identified by the deceased's consular representative prior to burial or shipment to another country. From that day on, once or twice a week, I would go to the local city morgue to identify my fellow Americans - using the late citizen's passport photo as means of identification. I was usually joined - early in the morning - by some of my foreign diplomatic colleagues at the Milan City Morgue for the purpose of identifying corpses!! I assure you it was a very unpleasant task!

## Library of Congress

*Q: Tell me, before you leave Milan..... just in comparison to Paris particularly. You saw in Paris an enormous bureaucracy, a lot of closed doors, a lack of communication, and incredible detail to sort of cover themselves, if you will.*

MURPHY: Correct.

*Q: Did Milan come out better? In leadership I'm sure it did.*

MURPHY: The "old Foreign Service ways" were still alive when I was first assigned to Milan - but after a few years - things did improve in a dramatic way. Upon arrival in Milan, I found that the Consul General at post was treated as a God by the staff. His staff meetings were most unpleasant; in effect, he used his time to berate officers in front of their peers. As an example of his "management style" I'll provide an example: when I arrived at the post, I found a pile of three month's work of mail awaiting me. This had built up during the three months I was in transit (Home Leave, FSI training). Each piece of mail was opened - and the stamps removed with scissors!

*Q: The mail was actually opened so it could be read, or was read?*

MURPHY: Well, I have no idea if it was read or not. I asked the Deputy Principal Officer, Chuck Johnson, what was going on. I was told that the Consul General's father-in-law in Switzerland was a stamp dealer. Thus, the Consul General took the liberty of opening all the incoming mail and cutting of the stamps for his father-in-law. Evidently the American staff was quite accepting of this fact - or else they were so intimidated by Mr. Earl T. Crain that they said nothing. I told Chuck that I objected to having anyone open my mail and that I intended to raise the matter at the first public opportunity. I was strongly counseled not to do this - for fear of reprisals. At my first staff meeting, with the Consul General and with eighteen or twenty Americans in the room, I proceeded to tell then what I had found on my arrival at Post. No one could believe I had the nerve to mention this fact. The Consul General was beside himself; he disclaimed all knowledge of the situation - - and directed

## Library of Congress

the Administrative Officer to “look into the matter”. I am happy to report that from that day not a piece of private mail was opened at the Consulate General!! Q: We probably still have prima donnas in America, people are people, but in those days they were...

MURPHY: They were special!!

*Q: Things still were different than Paris - - in a smaller post?.*

MURPHY: Ye Milan is a smaller post. I learned a lot;, we enjoyed our life in Milan, a place full of cultural amenities. The people at the post all worked together very well; everyone helped each other out in difficult situations. You know how it is in a small post. You become very friendly — we still remain friendly with many of the officers assigned with us to Milan. As a matter of fact, last night I had dinner with someone who served at the post with me.

That was the time of, well let's see the interesting people at the post. Bradford Bishop comes to mind. I don't know if you remember Brad Bishop.

*Q: The name I indeed remember. The man who disappeared after the murder of his family.*

MURPHY: That's right. He murdered his entire family while on assignment in Washington following his posting in Milan.

*Q: He has never been found.*

MURPHY: Very strange. Here we have a Foreign Service Officer, a Yale graduate, very bright - - with excellent career prospects. He was an Economic Officer in Milan. He had a wife and two children. He was the only son of a wealthy widowed mother - who came to see them often in Italy. His children were a bit older than ours but, on one occasion, we all went skiing together for a week in Bormio - north of Milan, near Sondrio. Aside from being short tempered - and very critical of his wife, who came from a “less fortunate” background than he, Brad appeared to be a nice fellow. We were all shocked to hear of the tragic



## Library of Congress

killing of all his family members - including his mother - a few years later in Washington. I recall inviting Annette and Brad to dinner, sometime towards the end of our tour in Milan - together with another couple - the French Consul General in Milan and his wife - Mr. et Mme. P. Amanrich. Strange as it may sound - six or seven years later this French Consul General also murdered his entire family! Following his Milan assignment, he was named Ambassador to the Holy See by President Pompidou. I recall that he, too, was a very intelligent - and most ambitious diplomatic officer. His wife, as I remember, was from a "good French family from the 16eme Arr. in Paris" which had lost most of their money - and she was thus forced to take a secretarial job - in the Quai d'Orsay. There she met her future husband. He was overjoyed with his appointment to the Vatican. As you are aware, Bill, this appointment is perhaps the most prestigious in the French diplomatic service. However, the joy did not last that long in Rome! In less than two years - immediately following the election of President Valery Giscard d'Estaing - Amanrich was recalled to Paris. It was reported that he was crushed after his relatively short tour at the Vatican. Following his return to Paris, he "walked the halls" of the Quai d'Orsay for the next six months, during which time he turned down ambassadorships to several nations that he considered beneath him and his professional qualifications. After all, the ambassadorship to the Holy See for a French diplomat is a top assignment. Amanrich's predecessors were some of the most influential and noted men in France. After more than six months without an assignment in Paris, ....one evening while watching the TV news, Amanrich shot and killed his wife and children; went to an apartment on an upper floor in the same Paris apartment building and shot his mother-in-law. He then drove around the city all night and, in the early hours of the morning, gave himself up to the police. A few weeks later, he hanged himself in his prison cell.

Although we cannot be absolutely certain that Brad Bishop killed his family, all evidence points to the fact that it was he. It is an unbelievable coincidence that we had these two couples to dinner together in Milan years before these tragic events.

## Library of Congress

*Q: Let's see. You have served in Milan along with them, and you also were involved in the Vatican.*

MURPHY: That's right, Bill. A strange coincidence indeed, wouldn't you say?

*Q: Where did you go after Milan?*

MURPHY: Following Milan we returned once again to Paris - for three and a half more years!

*Q: Is this unusual?*

MURPHY: I suppose it is. However, I bid on the Visa job which was open at the Paris Embassy - and was assigned to it. I did know the DCM at the time - Perry Culley - but he exerted no influence to bring about my reassignment to France. It was indeed a very interesting period to be in Paris - during the great student uprisings of the early '70s. Many of the public student demonstrations at the time were in protest of our Cuban policy - as well, of course, as our involvement in Vietnam. Many of these large and vocal demonstrations greeted us as we left work in the evening - and attempted to walk home through the Place de la Concorde. At the same time, there was also the "Algerian question" which was consuming the French - the national animosity against the pied noir living in France as well as the many Algerians themselves - and the resulting bombs plastiques which continually exploded in the streets of Paris. I remember getting caught in one such demonstration one evening in the Latin Quarter - and being chased by the police through the streets.

*Q: What years were you there, Peter?*

MURPHY: This was 1972 to 1975.. There was also great "unrest" also in the consular world because of the fact that Vietnam fell during that period. France was heavily involved because of its strong ties to Indochina. As a result, many of the former south Vietnamese

## Library of Congress

government officials came to France.....although their ultimate destination was the United States.

In Paris, I worked with Alice Clement in the Visa Section. Remember Alice Clement?

*Q: I do indeed, but the reader perhaps doesn't. She needs a little parentheses.*

MURPHY: Alice Clement was a consular officer from the Washington, DC area. A very distinguished woman from a socially-prominent Washington family, Alice was the Chief of the Visa Section at that time.

*Q: Things hadn't changed that much when you got back?*

MURPHY: The staff was smaller - but the work was still there. The lines for consular services of all types were never ending. We were cramped in our Visa quarters - which, at the time, were located in the Hotel Talleyrand - a French government building leased to our government. It was located at the corner of the Place de la Concorde - across from the Jardins des Tuilleries. As you well know, Bill, the building was not at all designed as an office building - but rather a luxurious town house ( or, rather, palace!) for Talleyrand. It was most impractical for the Visa Section - with the USIS offices being located on the upper floors.

*Q: Wasn't this the former headquarters of the German SS when the Nazis occupied Paris?*

MURPHY: Exactly. That's the place.

*Q: With prisons.*

MURPHY: I never did go down to the basement to see the reputed Nazi interrogation chambers and cells..

*Q: You didn't.*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: No, I never did visit that area of the building. I heard of it often enough from the Marines but never ventured down there. Alice was the head of the Visa Section and I was the Deputy. I also had a "political hat" and this centered around working closely with our Political Section regarding the "Peace Talks" with the Vietnamese. As you recall, these talks took place in Paris. You'll also remember, perhaps, the months the two delegations spent discussing the shape of the conference table. - and similar important matters!

*Q: Was Kissinger there at this conference?*

MURPHY: Henry Kissinger did eventually did show up for the final phases of the negotiations. It was a very interesting period for me. It was also around the time we began our secret talks with the People's Republic of China - prior to Kissinger's secret visit to Beijing - via Pakistan.

*Q: How were you involved? You mentioned you were assigned to the Visa Section?*

MURPHY: The question of visas was a central part of our government's initial talks with the Chinese. You will recall that our first talks with the PRC involved the exchange, first of Ping-Pong players - and subsequently of personnel in the medical field. These exchanges naturally involved the issuance of visas to the Chinese - and this was all arranged at our Embassy in Paris. Not having any US diplomatic offices in the PRC, the Chinese participants were obliged to visit our Embassy in Paris prior to travel to the United States. I visited the Chinese Embassy on several occasions - and the Chinese diplomats, in turn, came to see me at my office in the Hotel Talleyrand - just off the Place de la Concorde. After three or four meetings regarding this subject, I was joined by Ambassador Thomas Watson (our ambassador in Paris - of the IBM Watson family) who would speak with the Chinese Ambassador while I discussed the initial exchanges with my counterpart. Each visit to the Chinese Embassy was very closely controlled by Washington. Watson did manage to get into difficulty the first couple of times - because he drank too much of the Chinese wine - or whatever it was that they insisted on offering to us!

## Library of Congress

*Q: You would go as a representative of the Consular Section?*

MURPHY: Yes. These meetings were all held very closely. There wasn't a word in the press at the time that the two countries were speaking. The direct result of the talks was, of course, the eventual secret visit of the then Secretary of State Kissinger to China (via Pakistan, I believe) to prepare the way for the historic visit to the PRC of President Richard M. Nixon..

My talks with the Chinese were very, interesting both to Washington - and I am sure - to Beijing as well. It was the first time they were talking to us 'imperialist dogs.'

*Q: But your relationship with your counterpart was normal?*

MURPHY: Oh, yes Bill, it was quite a normal relationship. As a matter of fact, it developed into what might in those days be called a 'friendship'. As you can imagine, it was quite difficult to become friendly with a Chinese communist in those days.

*Q: The Ping-Pong players were the symbol of that.*

MURPHY: That's right. When I left Paris, the Chinese Consul General gave me a gift of a rather inexpensive Chinese screen wall hanging. But I'm sure it was one of the first gifts that was given by the communist government to a United States government official by a PRC representative.

*Q: Did you dare tell anybody you got it?*

MURPHY: Oh, yes. Everyone in the Embassy knew it. In fact - just the acceptance of this token gift was the subject of telegraphic exchanges with Washington! I was instructed to reciprocate in kind! I don't know where the wall hanging is today. I believe I threw it away - during one of our many moves around the world.

## Library of Congress

In any event, it was a very exciting period.

*Q: Was that through those three years?*

MURPHY: Yes, throughout the three years. Well, I think that period was probably about a year and a half.

Another aspect of that job was also interviewing all these ex-officials in the Vietnamese government. All these Ambassadors from all kinds of countries, Ministers of government, etc. Many of them had been directed by our Ambassadors, our Embassies in various parts of the world, "Oh, go to Paris. They'll take care of you."

*Q: "Take care of you" in what sense?*

MURPHY: Well, take care of you and get you a visa. They'll get you to the States. "You'll feel much more at home in Paris. You can study there. You'll speak French."

*Q: "Get out of my territory."*

MURPHY: Exactly. "Go to the next consular district."

*Q: But a Consul could have functioned in any place in the world with these people. They were refugees, weren't they?*

MURPHY: They were, in effect, refugees. One time, I'll never forget, one day my secretary said to me, "You have twenty-nine people waiting to see you. Twenty-six are Ambassadors, and the rest are Ministers." I said, "Well, qu'est ce qu'on peut faire?" "We have to begin. Should I take them in order of seniority?"

It was most difficult to work in those conditions because Kissinger and company were promising the moon to all these people and we would have to say, "No, I'm sorry you don't qualify for immigration. You're going to have roots in your own garden." Or, "You don't

## Library of Congress

qualify for refugee status," whatever it is, and then go away and two days later we would get a direct cable from State saying "Minister Ngynon Vong Dong Meging Yeon (or whatever his name was ) has been offered a full professorship at Princeton. Give him a J-2 visa."

*Q: But, refresh our memories on this. Refugee status? These people could not be refugees...*

MURPHY: No.

*Q: ...because they were allowed to live in France, is that right?*

MURPHY: They were. They were accepted as refugees by the French government. But many of them came to our Embassy thinking they could claim refugee status in the United States as well. So we would have to convince them that they'd been resettled in France and therefore had no claim for resettlement in our country.

*Q: And maybe many of them had French nationality because they'd lived in ...?*

MURPHY: Yes - some did, Bill. It was amazing to me to learn how many of these people had very close friends in the highest echelons of our government. They figured that just by mentioning certain names, we would give them visas.

*Q: There are those that argue that.*

MURPHY: That's right. Hundreds of these people - former Vietnamese government officials - came through our Embassy in Paris - on the way to new lives in the United States. Many more, of course, settled in France and in the Midi there are entire villages which are Vietnamese.

*Q: But so many of them, as my barber, under a refugee program. You might clarify for the reader who are those people in that period, particularly.*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: I think that those people, you mentioned your barber, those people were ordinary Vietnamese that had nothing to do with the government so they could qualify for refugee status. They went to neighboring countries like Laos, Hong Kong.

*Q: And had no title to French nationality?*

MURPHY: No, they had no French nationality. They had no other alternatives.

*Q: No alternatives?*

MURPHY: They had no standing with the former government in Saigon.

*Q: They were technically, and this one part of it, there were people in France who could qualify as refugees, though, I presume? There were Vietnamese who...?*

MURPHY: Yes, there were. There were refugees that managed to get to Vietnam and were brought actually.... Some of them clandestinely came into the country.

*Q: Did you administer that program in Paris?*

MURPHY: No, I didn't administer that. I took care of most of the Vietnamese government officials.

*Q: I see. And refugees who were veritable refugees were taken...*

MURPHY: They were taken care of by our Section.

*Q: By the Section?*

MURPHY: Yes, by our Visa Section and also an INS representative as well. Q: The immigration officer for the people who ultimately proved...?

MURPHY: Granted them Refugee Status, yes.



## Library of Congress

*Q: That was an interesting period. Sad.*

MURPHY: It was a very interesting period. It was also indeed very sad. I thought constantly of the thousands of our fellow citizens who had lost their lives in Vietnam. Such a useless loss of life! There was a lot of sympathy on the part of the French government for the Vietnamese refugees, of course, because of their history in that part of the world.

*Q: The French accepted many of the people.*

MURPHY: You'd be amazed how many they did accept! There are entire villages in France - even today - which are Vietnamese.

*Q: That sense of obligation, maybe, to these people? As we have a sense of obligation, too.*

MURPHY: Yes, exactly. But I must say that I admire the Vietnamese people greatly. They are a very clever people, extremely family oriented, very intelligent and very hard workers. All you have to do is look around Washington, DC at successful businesses- - or look at the list of Phi Beta Kappa graduates at our universities these days! The campuses of Harvard and MIT are full of Asian faces. I believe they are the hope for the future of our nation and are destined for great things. I would not at all be surprised if there were an Asian-American elected President of the country by 2050!

Oh - I should mention a rather particular visa case I encountered during this period in Paris, Bill. It involved the noted Soviet musician (cellist) Mstislav Rostropovich - his wife Galina Vishnevskaya and their two daughters. One cold winter day towards the close of business at the Embassy - dark, windy and very cold - as only a Paris winter late-afternoon can be - I was about to see my last appointment of the day - Mrs. Arthur Rubenstein. I believe this was in the winter of 1978. I went out to the waiting room and found her engaged in deep and animated conversation with a short, pudgy Russian who was introduced to me as "Slava" Rostropovich. I confess I did not recognize the

## Library of Congress

name but Mrs. Rubenstein told me he was a well known musician in the Soviet Union. She also offered to translate for the gentleman as he spoke no French or English. It turned out that the Soviet government had given Rostropovich, his wife and children permission to come to Paris for a series of concerts - but he was obliged to return to Moscow immediately upon their conclusion - which was in a week or so - from the date of our meeting. Rostropovich had, in the meanwhile, received an invitation (which he showed to me) to perform three concerts at Lincoln Center in New York City. He had been that morning to visit the consular section of the Soviet Embassy in Paris to request that his passport be amended to permit a week's travel for himself and family in New York. The Soviet authorities laughed at him and said that it would take the Foreign Ministry at least two months to reply to such a request - and the answer would surely be NO! Rostropovich was really worked up at this point in the conversation and threw his passport on my desk. "You tell them they can keep it", he said to me. "I want to be stateless. I'll give up my Soviet citizenship if they won't let me go to New York." I calmed him down and told him that I knew my colleague - the Soviet Consul General - and would speak with him in the morning. Rostropovich arranged to return to my office - with Mme. Rubenstein - the following day. In my conversation the next morning with the Soviet Consul General, I explained what I knew of the situation - and told him that his nation would lose one of its greatest musicians if he was unable to obtain permission for the short visit to New York. Needless to say, permission arrived from Moscow in two days - - and off the family went to New York City.....never to return to the Soviet Union! Their flight was denounced in the most vile of terms by the Soviets and the family was stripped of their Soviet citizenship. A couple of years later, Prince Ranier of Monaco granted the family Monegasque Service Passports to enable them to travel at will. We often saw Slava and Galina over the years - and where ever he was performing, my wife and I had gratis front row seats. When he became director of the National Symphony in Washington (Kennedy Center) we often heard him perform. We were invited to both daughters' weddings. Also, at the palace in Monaco, Slava performed for a select group for the 25th Wedding Anniversary of the Prince and Princess. We were guests in the Palace at that time for the weekend of

## Library of Congress

celebrations - having come from Genova where we were posted. Jackie got to hear the concert but, alas!, I was obliged to leave half way through the weekend as that was the time the President Ronald Reagan was shot coming out of the Hilton Hotel in Washington DC.....but that is another story. I would only like to say that Slava and his wife are among the most delightful people I have ever met. They will be ever grateful to me for my small part in their escape to the West - at a time when travel was extremely difficult for Soviet citizens - — even world famous Soviet citizens!

To continue - - - - From the Embassy in Paris, I went on to my next post as Consul in Nice and U. S. representative in the Principality of Monaco.

*Q: Excuse me, one last thing before we leave Paris. You were in the Visa Section all the time in Paris?*

MURPHY: The entire time, yes. But as I mentioned, much of my work was political in content in addition to being consular. You'll recall that those years were very “political years” - with Vietnam, public protests against U.S. policy in Asia, etc. I worked very closely with our Vietnamese peace delegation meeting in Paris; with our Embassy Political Section, and with other sections of the Mission.

*Q: Did you notice... one last question..... again to compare Paris:had the Embassy improved in terms of the management of the consular section, in terms of the openness?*

MURPHY: Yes, actually it was a breath of fresh air to see the changes made in the ten year interim period. As a matter of fact, I thought sometimes the Administration of the Embassy had become a bit too relaxed!! David Betts was the Consul General when I arrived in Paris to begin my second tour there. Ruth McClendon was the Consul head of the Overseas Citizens Unit. And, of course, Alice Clement. We did have officers of great experience in the consular function in Paris at that time. I must confess that I sometimes had a difficult time with some of the junior officers, in that...

## Library of Congress

*Q: Had a generation phase begun?*

MURPHY: Yes, it was certainly a generational phase. And also, for the first time in my career, I ran into young officers who were in complete disagreement with our Immigration and Nationality laws. Some of these young officers completely disregarded the laws and regulations - - and had no qualms telling me that they did so! The openness towards superiors was astounding to me. One day a young officer came to my office and said, "I think you should know before I begin to work for you I am listed as a "some-time marijuana user" according to the Medical Unit of the Department of State." Of course, I was floored. I'd never heard young FSOs make such statements before. I figured that I had better adjust - - but it was not easy!

*Q: What did your leadership and you, aware that this new generation was coming,.....that the generation of the '60s had been brought in..... how did you and your leaders face this?*

MURPHY: Looking back on that period..... All the directives coming out of the Department in those days, especially from the Office of Personnel, encouraged us to help younger officers "develop and grow" at post. In my own case - I appreciated this guidance. I had been out of the United States for almost ten years - - and tremendous changes had taken place on our university campuses. The Department's guidance, in my opinion, was really appropriate. It may not have been timely - and certain disasters occurred before the DOS issued such directives and guidance for managers in the field - but the Department came through in the end. I think this was very necessary at the time. Some of my most pleasurable moments, when I look back, are the manner in which I was able to work with and to encourage junior officers to grow in a professional way. Some of these officers were very discouraged working in the enormous visa mill - that was Paris at that particular period. They were usually first-tour offices.

*Q: Maybe they didn't know the French language that well....in order to enjoy the local...?*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: That's right, Bill. The city was new to some, them - the language - the loneliness. I am thinking of one particular officer.... the son of an Ambassador. He would come to me almost in tears at the end of a busy work day....and tell me he couldn't stand it anymore. He told me he didn't join the Foreign Service out of choice; he was pushed into it by his parents. He claimed he didn't know his parents well but was raised and educated by nannies and maids at embassies around the world. His parents, he said, were people who were forever going to cocktails, receptions and dinner parties every evening of the week. There was a lot of resentment built up in this young man.

I simply listened to him and tried to encourage him. I told him that his next post would certainly be much better. I explained how my posting in Cordoba was so different from Paris..... and how you grow at each post; you have different responsibilities.... the work is more interesting in one place than another. Sure, I could understand why he was discouraged in this huge mill in Paris. The lines build up at 5:00 in the morning to get visas....and it was his job to listen to sad tales all day of people attempting to enter the United States. He found it very difficult to refuse a visa application....the sadder and more heart rendering the tale, the more he was inclined to issue the visa!!

*Q: To me that is true human management. Were you given help? Were your leaders given help from the establishment, from the Department of State, to advise the junior officers this way?*

MURPHY: I can't recall any specific guidance. We were certainly encouraged to advise young officers .....but no one told us how to go about it. This was left to our own devices. I would often have long talks with these young men and women. Just listening to them was, I think, most beneficial.

To go back to this particular young man, Bill:when I encouraged him to stay in the service and just accept the next assignment, which I thought for sure was going to be better, he

## Library of Congress

came to me one day and pushed a telegram in front of my face and said, "Now what do you think of that, Murphy?" He was assigned to Lubumbashi!!!.

*Q: This is before the invasion?*

MURPHY: Yes, before the invasion. So, I had to quickly think of something good about Lubumbashi to encourage him to go there. He did - and he eventually met his wife there. I am really happy to say today this officer is still in the Foreign Service. He is now one of our most distinguished Chinese experts and holds a position of leadership in the Department.

*Q: The moral is, the boss in the early phases is very important.*

MURPHY: It's true, Bill: the boss IS very, very important. You have to pay attention to people's gripes: and even if you don't agree with them..... they gripe about work, the way it's done, the way an Embassy is managed, the structure, the formality.

*Q: And it will be changing. You saw the generational change in the '60s.*

MURPHY: We've both seen the change from the '60s. For sure, in the year 2050, the Foreign Service will be quite different.

*Q: And the Department of State will continue not to advise us how to do it.*

MURPHY: You can be sure of that!

*Q: What happened after Paris? You said you went to Nice? We have about five or six minutes left.*

MURPHY: I went to Nice from Paris for my next assignment.

*Q: It doesn't sound like a hardship post? Doesn't one normally have to go to..... Lubumbashi?*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: The assignment from Paris to Nice came about in a most unusual way! I did know Ambassador Watson - via our Chinese talks - fairly well. Normally, as you well know Bill - a consular officer in a large Embassy like Paris would not come to the attention of the ambassador too often !!

*Q: Above all, ....an IBM Watson.... an a political appointee, at that!*

MURPHY: No, that's for sure. Above all, not Watson. But I got along well with him. He did have a serious problem in Nice. Eleanor Hicks, a second tour officer, was our Consul on the Cote d'Azur. Eleanor caused all kinds of headaches for the Embassy in Paris. The story goes that this officer was chosen personally by President Richard M. Nixon to be our Consul in Nice. She was a young black girl who was quite bright and was serving at the time at our Embassy in Bangkok. During a Vice Presidential visit to Thailand, "control officer" Eleanor Hicks came to Nixon's attention. She was assigned from Bangkok to Nice. In spite of her obvious high IQ, I believe the assignment was just a bit too much for her. She was in over her head.

*Q: She was qualified in the sense that she...?*

MURPHY: Very bright young lady.

*Q: ...had French?*

MURPHY: She spoke beautiful French. However, she was out to enhance her own image, rather than the government's. It was evident in everything she did.

*Q: Many people do that!*

MURPHY: That's true!! But Eleanor was most successful at it. She appeared in every newspaper and magazine in Europe as well as many in the United States. Henry Kissinger once asked me to describe her abilities and to explain what made her so attractive to the

## Library of Congress

European press. He said that at times Eleanor got more press coverage than he did!! As our meeting was six months after he left his position as Secretary of State, Kissinger immediately thought better of his question. He said, "No, they wouldn't let me speak to her when I was Secretary of State, so I really don't have the right to ask you now." In any event, Eleanor Hicks had her very own Public Relations firm in Nice - and also a contract with a national firm in Paris. She made a movie in Yugoslavia and also she played musical instruments in the Casino bands on the Riviera! Strange behavior for an American diplomat, don't you agree? In short - Eleanor Hicks was the most unconventional consul in the Foreign Service at that time. The final straw for the State Department ( and the immediate cause of my assignment to Nice!) was Eleanor's involvement in a hit-and-run accident on the road between Nice and Cannes. Apparently she ran down an elderly man while she was driving to keep an appointment with the Captain of a US Naval vessel in the harbor of Cannes. She was charged with manslaughter by the local Court. For that reason, she had to be pulled out of the post immediately - especially since French Government were starting to express "concern" at her non-diplomatic activity.

As you can well imagine, Bill, Eleanor Hicks did not do much diplomatic work at the office. She had no time!! To get the "real story of Eleanor Hicks" you should interview ex-FSO Bill Tilney - recently Mayor of San Antonio, Texas - who served as Eleanor's Deputy during that rocky period in Nice! His stories would make your hair curl!

*Q: Just one small point here. Comparing that tragedy, I mean it is in a sense a tragedy...*

MURPHY: I, too, consider the whole episode a tragedy for us as Americans - - especially the damage done to our country's throughout the South of France. There were, at that time, about 16,000 American's residing in the Nice Consular District as well as a huge foreign community. America has considerable influence in that part of France - and many of the third country nationals who lived there were involved with commerce with American partners.



## Library of Congress

*Q: Pressures are tremendous.*

MURPHY: What was most difficult for my wife and I was starting to work in the Nice area. This resulted from the fact that Eleanor Hicks never paid her personal bills on time. Her bills were everywhere - - her residence, the gas company, the phone company, dress shops, etc. The consular was constantly being visited by bill collectors.

*Q: Oh, of course.*

MURPHY: Thousands of dollars worth of telephone bills, water bills, gas bills, that were her personal responsibility, but they reflected on the United States government. My wife, who was looking for a residence at the time, was rebuffed at every turn. Real estate agents said, "No, no, the American government - - we can not rent to you."

*Q: "You don't pay your bills." But in comparison to the tragedy that befell the Cordoba Principal Officer and the so-called..... I won't call it a "cover-up story".... but how did the Department handle this tragedy in Nice? Did they talk about Eleanor Hicks?*

MURPHY: No public announcement regarding the officer was ever made by the Department. Eleanor Hicks was pulled back to Washington very quickly. Unbelievably, within six months she was promoted! The Ambassador in Paris at that time, Kenneth Rush (former Ambassador to Germany and former president of Union Carbide) telephoned me in Nice and said, "Peter, I don't understand how this could happen. How could she get promoted?" I told him that I fully understood the reason! Her superiors at the Embassy never commented on her extra-curricular activity in her annual Efficiency Reports sent to Washington. When a Promotion Board has a report in front of it indicating how wonderful an officer is ..."

*Q: You promote her.*

MURPHY: "you promote her." So, that's the reason!.

## Library of Congress

From the start of my tour in Nice, I decided that dramatic action had to be taken in order for me to begin to work in that part of France . Eleanor Hicks' outstanding bills just had to be paid before I could begin to do a proper job. I sent a cable directly to the Director General of the Foreign Service, Ambassador Carol Laise - describing the situation and asking that either the Department elicit money from Ms. Hicks for these bills or to give me permission to publish in the local press a statement to the effect that these were private bills of an official American and had nothing to do with the U.S. government. Within three days, I got an answer from Washington saying the check was on its way. It did arrive in Nice - I paid off the debt. The Embassy in Paris was absolutely stunned with this action - especially since I hadn't even sent them a copy of my cable to Washington.

*Q: Consular officers know how to solve problems!.*

MURPHY: Frankly - I was amazed that it worked!

*Q: Peter, you went off to Nice because of an emergency. Certainly, it isn't normal for one to be transferred from Paris to a constituent post like Nice after a number of years already in France; usually they like to send you off to the pits of the world. But, because of this emergency, they did appoint you Principal Officer in Nice and United States diplomatic representative to the Principality of Monaco. When you got there, you had first hand experience with France - after all the years you lived and worked there - but tell us now from your vantage point what you considered the assignment to Nice to be in terms of the uniqueness and the pressures.*

MURPHY: Well, I'll admit that the pressures were certainly there! I have already explained to you the circumstances surrounding our arrival in Nice and the difficulties we experienced in lodging ourselves in the beginning. What did I think of the assignment to the South of France? I believe that the city of Nice and the surrounding area, Cannes, Monte Carlo, are today - as they were then - unique in the world. I considered myself most fortunate to have been assigned to this historic post - which, incidentally, was at the

## Library of Congress

time the oldest functioning American diplomatic mission in the world! We had a very large American community resident in the area. There were many retired Americans living in the consular district: Many Foreign Service Officers, many former ambassadors, top-ranking military, especially Navy people - who had been formerly assigned to with the Sixth Fleet and, who, following retirement from the military, went to work in that part of the world. I am sure you recall that prior to De Gaulle's expulsion of NATO forces from France, the Sixth Fleet Headquarters was the town of Villefranche s/Mer - where eventually we lived during our tour of duty in the South of France. Many of the families in town had American connections - as there was much inter-marriage between the local population and the U. S. Navy personnel stationed in that beautiful town.

There were also many wealthy Americans who maintained secondary homes all along the Riviera - from Menton to Toulon. Of course, the natural beauty of the surrounding area is absolutely breathtaking. In the entire Mediterranean basin, I don't think you can find a more beautiful place to live. Some overbuilding has taken place in recent years, especially in the Principality, but, in general, it is still a choice area of the world. Looking back - I still think it is unbelievable that my family and I were able to live on the Riviera - with its beauty, its history....the Lost Generation, the noted painters, the White Russian aristocracy, the glamour and glitter. In addition to the Americans who resided there, there was also an enormous British community ....as well as Swedish, Scandinavian, German, Italian, Belgian.....very international. During my time in Nice, many international meetings were held there....always attended by large Washington delegations. (Who, Bill, in Washington, would want to miss "official business" on the French Riviera!!) We were posted to Nice, for a total of two years..... a little over two years.

*Q: The period again beginning...?*

MURPHY: The time frame was from - let's see - from 1975 until 1977. You'll realize that period includes our Bicentennial year. The year 1976 proved to be a killer! It was great for the United States and promoted and solidified Franco-American friendship and

## Library of Congress

cooperation in that part of the country! After many years in France, Bill, you yourself know that the usual canard - The French do not like the Americans - is simply not true!! It is my opinion that you could not find a more pro-American area outside of our nation - than the Nice Consular District - - which included the Alpes Maritimes, the Hautes Alpes, Alpes de Haute Provence, Monaco and the island of Corsica. Just as an example of the pro-American feelings of the local people: - when our Bicentennial Fourth of July celebrations of 1976 rolled around, the city of Nice as well as the city of Cannes closed for three full days, shops, etc., in celebration of our Independence Anniversary. Months of preparation went into these events, which included, concerts, religious services, the visits of a US Navy aircraft carrier, the Flagship of the Sixth Fleet, several parades with both US and French military participation; receptions given by the Mayor of Nice, the Mayor of Cannes, the Prince and Princess of Monaco, street dedications in Bar-sur-Loup - the birthplace of Admiral DeGrasse - a French hero of our Revolution. The list goes on and on.....!

*Q: Because the French did play an important role in our Independence, didn't they?.*

MURPHY: That's exactly it..... and many of the heroes of the American Revolution came from that area of France. Several of Admiral DeGrasse's men, for example, who fought in the battles of the Chesapeake Bay and Yorktown came from the Riviera and especially the island of Corsica. The historic connections between the United States of America and Corsica are very strong.

*Q: You had some American influence also in the Principality of Monaco, didn't you, Peter?*

MURPHY: Yes - of course - with the presence of Princess Grace of Monaco - - the former Grace Kelly of Philadelphia.

*Q: But is Monaco an independent country?*

MURPHY: The Principality of Monaco is an independent country but dependent on the French for its defense as well as ....its water!

## Library of Congress

*Q: And foreign policy?*

MURPHY: Yes, well, I guess we can call it an independent country - "up to a point"! Monaco has a semi-autonomous foreign policy. The Sovereign Prince, Rainier III, sends his own ambassadors to several European countries; throughout the rest of the world, he appoints Honorary Consuls General in major cities. As a general rule, however, Monaco follows the French in foreign policy matters - including voting in the United Nations, in which the Principality now has full membership.

*Q: But how were you accredited to Monaco - - through Paris, through the French connection, or separately?*

MURPHY: I was accredited separately - - directly from the Department of State to the Ministry of State in Monaco via our Embassy in Paris and the Monegasque Embassy in Paris. I have kept copies of these diplomatic Notes - as I found them quite unique!

*Q: So it's a separate accreditation when you're assigned as Principal Officer in that country?*

MURPHY: Yes. ....entirely separate.

*Q: Was Nice an expensive place in which to live?*

MURPHY: It was all a bit overwhelming for us at first, Bill.....mainly because of all the expenses involved in the required representation work. We left that post paupers!! We were never able to save a dime during our years there! The Embassy (read "the ambassador") was far from generous with the annual allocation of Representational Funds. I recall that we had a grand total of \$1,200 for the second year we were in Nice - and that was intended to cover all official entertaining! Even in 1975 such a paltry sum did not go very far!

## Library of Congress

Q: *Oh.*

MURPHY: To put this into context, Bill..... twelve hundred dollars for the year would actually pay for perhaps ( we're talking about 1975-1977 ) two cocktail parties. That's about what the sum would cover. During our assignment, I received VIP visitors from Washington: Former Vice President Nelson Rockefeller and his wife, Happy, came several times. Henry Kissinger, along with his wife Nancy, came for a week in 1975. Lady Bird Johnson, a delightful lady, came each summer with her friend Mary Lasker from New York City. They rented a very large villa on St. Jean Cap Ferrat which is near Nice and were usually there for a total of six weeks at the height of the summer season. When these people were entertained by the local residents - or by prominent members of the international community visiting the Riviera - - we were usually expected to host return events - - or to arrange for return parties/cocktails at the homes of local residents. My access to important political figures was fantastic - - mainly as a result of the representational responsibilities. During the height of the summer season, Prime Ministers, Ministers of Finance and Foreign Ministers of many of the Arab nations as well as many from western European countries were in residence in the area. Without much difficulty, I had free access to any of these people almost whenever I wished. At times, it was far easier for me to meet with an influential Arab in Nice than for our ambassador to do the same back in the Arab's home country. After all - the Arab was on vacation and after a few drinks, talked freely at dinner parties. As you can imagine, Bill, I sent many interesting reporting cables to Washington following such social gatherings!! But I must admit that the constant representational responsibility got very, very heavy. Throughout the summer season, rare was the night that my wife and I did not have one, two or three engagements of an evening - and almost always in black tie and long dress!

Q: *And you had to return such invitations...?*

MURPHY: We were obliged to, Bill. For example, when a Lady Bird Johnson or Kissinger were entertained, we had to arrange some sort of repayment of these invitations to such

## Library of Congress

prominent Americans. I can't recall any visitors ever contributing to our representational funds! On the other hand, I do remember vividly one very large reception that we hosted for the Commander of the United States Sixth Fleet in the Mediterranean. E had invited over 300 officials and friends from the area to a large cocktail party at our home. The Admiral's Flagship's mess sent a huge platter of shrimp cocktail for the event. The next morning, as I was leaving the house to go to the office, I met an officer from the mess coming up our walk. He presented me with a bill for the Flagship's contribution! So much for assistance from the U. S. Navy! Life was indeed very expensive for us. Towards the end of my tour, I got a bit wiser....This was at the time of the Bicentennial celebrations. Everyone wanted to come to "American events" because of the love of America - - and also their love of parties!! Several hundred people wanted to attend our Bicentennial receptions, and we were obliged to host separate ones along the coast. Finally, with the assistance of Prince Ranier of Monaco, I devised a plan which involved the newly opened Loews Hotel in Monte Carlo.

*Q: American...?*

MURPHY: An American hotel, an American venture....but with German capital (\$49 Million). Shortly after my arrival in Nice, I helped convince Prince Ranier that such a hotel would actually be in the benefit of the Principality...as well as increase tourism in the area. He had been most reluctant.... thinking such an American-type hotel would bring Las Vegas-type gambling plus hoards of little old ladies with purple hair, tennis shoes...just waiting for the slot machine room to open!!

*Q: Pulling down the machine.*

MURPHY: Pulling down the machine, right. But, you know, after a while, the Prince began to realize that the era of "luxury tourism" was over. You just couldn't build another Hotel de Paris or Hermitage near Monte Carlo. Besides - the multimillionaires who filled such hotels were few and far between these days. Monaco was full of newly-rich Italians, Germans,

## Library of Congress

Swedes, British - and not a few American long-term residents. After the new Loews Monte Carlo Hotel was completed - and proved to be a smashing success, - the owners (the Tisch brothers of New York and Bob Hausmann - also from New York City) kept asking me what they could do for the Consulate? Well, finally - with the encouragement of Prince Ranier - I thought of something they could do. We decided to have a separate Bicentennial Fourth of July reception in Monaco because the international community was so large there that we couldn't handle it at our home. The hotel arranged a fantastic reception on the hotel's roof overlooking the sea on a perfect evening and it turned out to be absolutely lovely. Not only was there a large representation of the Sixth Fleet (as there was an aircraft carrier in the harbor), but "everyone who was anyone" was present. You know how those things so, Bill!

Now, I should tell you a bit more about the interrelationship between the Consulate and the Sixth Fleet.

*Q: That's a good idea - - after all these parties!!*

MURPHY: Well, the Sixth Fleet. Since the early days of our Republic, the Mediterranean and the Middle East were considered to be important - because of commerce and also from a political perspective. The United States kept a fleet in the area - even in days of sailing ships. The presence of our warships signaled our interest in the area - - and was used to "send political signals" even in the 18th century. I recall an old photograph hanging in my office in Nice showing the American fleet in Villefranche s/Mer harbor in 1872. This is the same harbor which was host to the Flagship of the Sixth Fleet until the early '60s - - when France left the North Atlantic Treaty Organization (militarily) - and threw all NATO forces out of the country.

To give you an idea, Bill of the frequency of ship visits we handled at the Consulate: in 1977 we had approximately 45 visits of Sixth Fleet ships up and down the coast in ports within the Consular District....Menton, Monte Carlo, Villefranche, Nice, Cannes, Mandelieu.



## Library of Congress

They ranged from tenders and supply ships - - to the largest aircraft carriers of our nation's fleet - some holding 5000 to 6000 men. During that year, the Commander of the Sixth Fleet (Admiral Fred "Fox" Turner) made three official visits within the consular district. And, you know Bill, such visits are almost as bad as a Presidential or ambassadorial visit for a small consulate.

*Q: And, also you had the protection of these Americans, even though they had their military police inside, they were running all over the Riviera.*

MURPHY: Indeed ! When you have 6,000 men (there were no women aboard in those days!) in the small port town of Villefranche - things happen!! Well, there's bound to be a few problems. I must say they were much better behaved than the British or the French Navy when ships of those nations visited our port towns. The USO - which was housed in the consulate building - was most helpful in assisting the crew with liberty plans - to travel within the district; visit the local sights or to go skiing in the nearby mountains. On an average, we would have maybe five or six men left behind after the ship took off. The numbers were greater, of course, when an aircraft carrier was involved. The usual reason for "missing the ship" - was oversleeping!

*Q: And you would have to take over?*

MURPHY: The sailors left behind after the sailing of their ship would either come to the Consulate on their own - or under police escort!! We were obliged to arrange passage - usually by train - to Gaeta (Naples), Italy - the port of the Commander of the Sixth Fleet and the home port for many of the Sixth Fleet ships. It is interesting to note that Naval regulations obliged the servicemen to reimburse the travel from their monthly paychecks! Uncle Sam provides no free rides! Now, let me tell you a bit of what we did for the many ships which visited the district. Our ports were most popular with the crews for liberty because of the natural beauty of the area as well as the legendary welcome the crews received from the USA and also the local American and French residents of the Riviera.

## Library of Congress

Local residents went out of their way to invite the men (there were no women n Navy ships in those days!) to home cooked meals or to other family-centered events. The most popular ports with the Sixth Fleet were Monte Carlo, Villefranche and Cannes. It is interesting to note that the crews now vote on where they wished to go on liberty - - a big change for the US Navy! The French Riviera always won! Five years later - when I was Consul General in nearby Genoa, Italy - I had only two port calls in the entire five years of my tour!! No one in the Sixth Fleet, it seemed, wanted to rest and recuperate in Italy! I guess its must have been our beaches in Nice and Cannes!

*Q: Or chasing certain attractive, local....lovelies!*

MURPHY: Exactly, especially on our fabled topless beaches in the area!

Now, we not only took care of the crew and saw to their welfare during the four or five days they usually were with us..... but we also furnished the ship with provisions to continue its journey. The Consulate in Nice arranged for the delivery of tons of perishable goods to to the ship in port. This usually involved the provision of thousands of gallons of ice cream and milk, fresh vegetables, breads...anything else not provided by the US Navy supply ships which prowled the Mediterranean. Many items, such as dairy products or fresh meats, came from the Scandinavian countries - and that involved shipments arriving in Nice or Cannes under Custom seals from the point of origin to the ship.

*Q: We,.....being the Consulate. There was nobody there to help you?*

MURPHY: No - we had no military personnel assigned to the Consulate during my time.

*Q: No military assistance?*

MURPHY: No, the consulate staff did all of this work for the U. S. Navy...and had done so for many years. The Consulate did a tremendous amount of work in connection with ship

## Library of Congress

visits. Communications and financial involvement were our main preoccupations at the Post.

*Q: Did the military help at all financially?*

MURPHY: The US Navy, of course, paid for all of the supplies as well as the transport. We, however, at the Consulate were obliged to coordinate everything else. As you know, communication with a ship at sea is not always the easiest thing to arrange, Bill!! The naval attach#s office in Paris helped, and ...once in a while... someone would come down from that office during a ship visit.....a large carrier, for example. But we basically did it all. It was a disaster for us, of course, whenever a ship visit was cancelled at the last minute - as frequently happened when a ship received a "Change Order" from the Pentagon. Q: Melting ice cream.....that sort of thing?

MURPHY: Yes - exactly ! We would receive a call from the ship telling us of the cancellation - and instructing us to donate the ship provisions to local charity. This was a more difficult task than might first appear! Before we could donate fresh vegetables, milk, cream, ice cream, cheese, etc to the local hospitals or orphanages - we had to satisfy French customs! As the merchandise came into France under Custom Seal - it was not actually on French soil - according to the bureaucrats at the Customs. (Our Custom people would interpret the regulations in the same manner, I am convinced!) After the usual couple of days of debate regarding the payment of custom fees, we gave away the U. S. Navy's goods to local charities. I assure you that we never paid a Franc in custom duty!!

On another subject: international meetings and conferences. Several important gatherings took place in southern France in the two years I was posted in Nice. Many took place in Monaco - while Nice and Cannes were also favorite sites. One fascinating conference in which I participated together with a large American delegation was that of the International Hydrographic Organization Conference. The meeting takes place every five years in a different country - in spite of the fact that the international headquarters of the

## Library of Congress

International Hydrographic Organization is located in the port of Monte Carlo. At least twenty hydrographic vessels converged in the harbor at Monaco for this event - Soviet, Chinese as well as our own! As you can imagine, we were very interested in the ships from the Communist nations - given the fact that they were seldom considered solely dedicated to hydrographic research in the world's waters!!

*Q: A very famous Frenchman has his sea venture in Monaco, didn't he?*

MURPHY: That right, Bill - Jacques Cousteau. Cousteau was at one time the President of the Monegasque Oceanographic Museum - which is one of the wonders of the Principality. It was started by Rainier's grandfather, Prince Louis II - who was a sea-faring man who spent much of his long life collecting the contents of that museum. It's a fascinating place to visit.

So - with all these meetings and conferences on the Riviera - we had a constant coming and going of top American businessmen, U. S. Government officials, Members of the Congress, the Young Presidents Organization, participants in the Cannes Film Festival, and various other organizations from the United States that held meetings on the Riviera.

*Q: What was the size of your staff at the Consulate to help you?*

MURPHY: I had one Vice Consul who concentrated on consular work - of which there was a lot! Just think of the Social Security work in an area where we had over 8,000 retired American citizens! A Political - Commercial officer was assigned; the Drug Enforcement Agency had an officer there as well. The local staff numbered seven (7) - including the driver/GSO Foreign Service National.

*Q: Maybe the reader doesn't fully understand how consuls are involved in Social Security matters.*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: One is eligible for Social Security in the United States at the age of 62 or 65, depending on individual choice. This eligibility is effective within the United States - or in a foreign nation, if one happens to live outside the country. At the present time, MEDICARE is not available abroad - but full coverage by Social Security is allowable. A potential beneficiary - child, orphan, handicapped, or aged - would come to us at the Consulate for assistance with the various forms for submission to back their claim. In addition at that time, we also distributed the actual checks - either by mail or in person. The work also entailed constant investigation into possible false claims - for example, claiming for someone long dead - or claiming funeral benefits more than once. Once we did discover that funds had been paid out in error due to fraud - it was no easy task for us to extract the funds owed the U. S. Government from the perpetrators. I recall one 96 year old lady who lived in a two room hut high in the mountains offering to kill and sell one of her chickens each month to repay the Social Security her \$400 debt. I think I recommended the cancellation of that debt - if I recall correctly!!

*Q: Other beneficiaries, such as children...?*

MURPHY: Actually, should there be a physical disability, a widow or widower can receive Social Security benefits for the partial support of their under-aged children.

*Q: You pay them? The consul pays out this money?*

MURPHY: The consul and his staff actually does all the work in assisting the American citizen to apply for these benefits. In actual fact - the national employee responsible for Social Security matters provides this assistance. In my Foreign Service career, I never met one single Foreign Service Officer who was intimately familiar with the several Social Security forms necessary for the processing of a claim.

*Q: So all of the Americans you dealt with on the Riviera were not all wealthy types?*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: No, they weren't. As a matter of fact, we also had in the consular district several formerly wealthy people who resided there in very humble lodgings. As an aside, Princess Grace of Monaco was marvelous in ferreting out such people. She would call me at the consulate and tell me of their plight. I didn't have time to visit all of these people but she would take this on - with my wife Jacqueline - and together they would visit - and evaluate the needs of the citizens. Sometimes Grace would bring her two eldest children, Prince Albert and Princess Caroline, to help clean these peoples' apartments. She herself would bring food from the Palace. I think it was a good education for her children. It certainly showed them another side of life. Grace's actions were very touching - all the more so because her charity was done without the least bit of fanfare. No one ever knew what she was doing - or who she helped - either in person or through her own generosity. I have never read anything about this in all that has been written about her untimely death. For this reason I want to record her kindness here - - so that someone will know what a kind and charitable person she was. She may have had a privileged position in the country - but she was ever thoughtful of those less fortunate around her. Through such contacts, my wife and I got to know the Prince and Princess very well.

*Q: You certainly couldn't have helped these people out financially without the help from the local community, could you? .....someone such as Princess Grace.*

MURPHY: That's right, Bill, but our Consulate in Nice was very fortunate in having an exceedingly large welfare fund at our disposal. From this fund, we not only repatriated American families without recourse to the Department of State Welfare Funds - - but, from time to time, even paid peoples' rent, heating bills, telephone bills as well as emergency hospitalization - including expensive hospitalizations!.

*Q: "We" - being not the United States Government, but acting on behalf of this group?*

MURPHY: Yes - acting on behalf of what we called the "American-British Welfare Association of the Riviera". The money in this association was administered by the British

## Library of Congress

Consul General in Marseille and myself. We two would meet once a month to review investment options on the approximately \$300,000 fund total.

*Q: And this money was from the local community, the Americans and British?*

MURPHY: No, it wasn't. The Fund itself was the result of the sale of the Queen Victoria Memorial Hospital in Villefranche s/Mer. The hospital itself was built at the turn of the century in Villefranche - at a time when the Riviera was full of visiting and resident Englishmen. Shortly after the establishment of NATO and the choice of Villefranche s/Mer as the home port for the United States Sixth Fleet, it was realized that a Fleet Hospital was necessary. During those years, there were many U. S. dependents living in the Nice area. The hospital in question was taken over and operated by the Sixth Fleet. It was a Godsend for the hospital - as the British residents of means were fast deserting the Riviera! The U. S. Navy completely refurbished the hospital - but retained its quaint name! When the Fleet was expelled from France by General De Gaulle, a heavy blow was dealt to the hospital. Eventually it fell on bad times and was closed as it had no major financial support - with the departure of the U. S. Navy presence in the area and the diminishing numbers of British residents. Eventually the hospital was torn down and - because of the exceptional site overlooking the beautiful bay of Villefranche - it sold very well!! The money realized by this sale was the basis for the American-British Welfare Fund which we administered for the benefit of both communities. The Trust still exists to this day and I believe it is one of the largest (if not the largest) "welfare funds" existing at any consular post in the world today.

*Q: And people like your wife and Princess Grace and other Americans helped out?*

MURPHY: Yes, Bill. There were women and some men as well - usually retired businessmen - who would help with this charitable work. I rarely had time to go personally to investigate the living conditions of these people. Also - we frequently had citizens come to the consulate who had been robbed of their money - and tickets home; or women with

## Library of Congress

children abandoned by the husband and left stranded in France. Then - as in all diplomatic posts - we had several Americans in jail, in hospitals - and not a few in the French Foreign Legion at their headquarters on the island of Corsica!! This was a bit unusual - as such a military unit exists only in France - and we had the training headquarters in our consular district. I recall a few times when we had Americans escape from their basic training units on the island - and show up at our door! I guess they just couldn't take the severe training undergone by Foreign Legionnaires.

*Q: You have done a bit of name dropping with our American citizen, Princess Grace. Tell us a little bit more about the relationship that developed with you, how did you get to know her? I know you're the official representative of the government in Monaco ....but what does this mean practically?*

MURPHY: Monaco is a very special place, Bill. Smaller in size than New York City's Central Park - its financial influence throughout the world is considerable. The fact that an American citizen was wed to the Chief of State - and a Sovereign Prince at that - was indeed unique. From the very start of our tour there, Princess Grace could not have been more gracious towards Jacqueline and me. She facilitated my work in the Principality and included us in every major event of international importance - - and there were many during our time there. I recall distinctly our first meeting. A few months after our arrival - and move into our new home in Villefranche - we received an invitation to attend a Sunday afternoon concert with the Princess at Monte Carlo's Garnier Opera House. We arrived 15 minutes early and were escorted to the Royal Box. As you can imagine - for a kid from Boston to be in such a situation was, to say the least, a bit daunting! Before the concert began, the Princess' other guests - her sister-in-law Princess Antoinette and a few others, gathered in a private room for drinks and introduction. Grace made us feel at home at once. It was a very special afternoon - and, as luck would have it, a very close friend was visiting Monaco that afternoon and attended the concert. At dinner following this event, we had a lot to talk about! Grace was as nice and as kind as you have always heard and read about. Well - you know, Bill! You have met her in Paris! She was the driving force for



## Library of Congress

many improvements in the Principality: the revival of the Ballet Russe of Monte Carlo, the founder of the Monte Carlo Garden Club - which she invited Jacqueline to join; and - of course - she attracted the best in the entertainment field to perform at events year round in Monaco. We were indeed fortunate to be included in many of these public manifestations. She and the Prince together planned the American Bicentennial events in the Principality.. Also - never did an American ship call at Monaco without the Princess being interested in the entertainment of the officers and crew. The Sixth Fleet loved to visit Monaco! I believe that we became so close to the royal couple because of the children.

We were posted there at a time when Prince Albert was contemplating his higher education: his father opted for a College in Switzerland while Grace wanted an American university for her son - and future ruler of the country. I was unofficially enlisted by the Princess to attempt to convince her husband of the value and benefits of Albert's going to the United States to further his education. The young prince had attended schools in the Principality from kindergarten through his high school. In his last year at the Lycee in Monaco, his parents spent much time consulting with and investigating colleges and universities in Europe and also in the United States. One day when I was visiting at the Palace, the Princess pulled me aside and told me that Prince Ranier was insisting that Albert attend a German-speaking university in Switzerland. Grace thought it would be too difficult for him - especially given the fact that Albert's German was almost non-existent! She herself favored an American education for her son as she thought it would give him a bit of independence and also assist in drawing out his personality which, up to that point in his life, was rather over-shadowed by his two sisters - especially by Caroline. Albert was indeed a shy youth - always most obedient to his parents and much like his mother in temperament. His sisters, on the other hand, inherited their father's Mediterranean temperament. In Grace's way of thinking, receiving a university education in English in America would also perhaps assist in correcting the young Prince's speech impediment. Albert had had a problem of stuttering from the time he was a child and, in spite of numerous medical consultations all over Europe, it continues to this day. He has improved

## Library of Congress

greatly in his ability to overcome this affliction. Following my conversation at the Palace with Grace, I wrote away for catalogues on various American colleges. I concentrated on schools in the New England area - as Albert was familiar with northern New England since he had attended summer camp for three or four years together with his sisters. After much discussion, Amherst College in Amherst, Massachusetts was selected as about the right size school and also the right location. It is, as is well known, a college with an excellent academic reputation. I should point out that Albert was never known for his academic excellence - although he was a diligent and conscientious student who usually managed a "gentleman's C average" in most courses. It took a couple of visits to the Palace for me - together with the Princess - to convince Prince Ranier that Albert would be better off at school in the United States. Rainier was worried about: abduction, the dangers of drugs and drinking - i.e. aside from the possibility of abduction, they were the usual worries of any parent sending his child away to school far from home. In order to reassure the Prince, I enlisted the aid of a good friend, a Jesuit priest I had known from my days in Paris, Rev. William Russell, S.J. - to assist in this effort. Bill Russell located the family of two professors at Amherst who were willing to offer lodging with their family. Their offers were later declined when Albert insisted on living in a dormitory - and then a fraternity house - like the other students. In addition to locating a security company willing to take on Albert's security needs, Bill Russell identified a fellow Jesuit-professor on Amherst's faculty who agreed to provide Albert spiritual guidance - should the need arise. On a visit to Boston and Amherst, Princess race consulted with Father Bill Russell about these matters concerning Albert's schooling at Amherst. After much discussion, it was decided that the young Prince would be better off without constant security in the form of a body-guard - and that he would fit better into college life if he started out living in a student dormitory. During the first three years of Albert's schooling at Amherst College, we were assigned to the Department of State and lived in a modest house in the Dominion Hills area of Arlington, Virginia. During those years, Prince Albert came to Washington to spend long weekends with us. Our boys loved having Albert in the house: he was like a big brother to them! Prince Ranier and Princess Grace were ever so grateful for our looking-

## Library of Congress

after Albert - especially during his first year at the College. I'll never forget his preparations for his first visit from Amherst - to our home in Washington. (Keep in mind that he had never before actually planned a trip on his own .....to say nothing of going to buy an air ticket!) He called me and asked - "How do I get down there?" I had read in the papers that a few weeks previously Albert had gone to New York City with a Monegasque buddy who was a student at nearby William's College. I asked him how he had gone to New York - and Albert replied , "In the private aircraft of one of my Dad's friends". I told him that he had better look up the bus schedule from Amherst to either Springfield or Boston - where he had to catch a plane. I told him we would be at National Airport in Washington to meet his plane. During those weekends he spent with us in Washington, he frequently went out at night with another good friend - Jean Charles van Essche who was from Monaco, grew up with Albert and was a student at Georgetown University. He also spent one of his Thanksgiving Holidays at our home with us in Arlington, Virginia. During Albert's visits, we managed to show him all the tourist sites - visited the White House, the National Gallery of Art and - to his delight - the National Air and Space Museum. On one of his visits to us in Washington during the winter, Albert rented a car in Amherst to drive to the airport in Springfield, Massachusetts too catch his flight. It was a stormy night with the New England roads covered with snow. Somehow Albert managed to bump the car in front of him - and skid off the road. No damage was done and Albert was not injured but on his arrival at National Airport I know that the experience had shaken him. He talked of nothing else all the way home. Shortly after we arrived back home n Arlington, Princess Grace telephoned from London to speak with Albert. He began the conversation by telling her all about the near-accident and, in the telling of the story, he became more and more excited about the incident. I then spoke with the Princess and learned that she was calling from Buckingham Palace where - in 10 minutes time - she was to give a poetry reading before the Queen Elizabeth, the Queen Mother and her guests for the benefit of one of the organizations of which she is Patron! It was really not the best time for Grace to receive alarming news about her son - and I assured her that he was fine - and that no great damage was done as a result of the accident in Massachusetts. We also visited Albert at Amherst - one

## Library of Congress

time attending a Christmas concert of the College Glee Club of which he was an active member. Since no member of his family could attend, he was very appreciative that we had driven all the way from Washington for the event.

Albert is a very nice fellow and had a heart of gold. He is very much like his mother in temperament and personality. With his father, his relationship is at times a bit strained. I believe that his father would like his son to become tougher - and to learn to say NO to people when it is necessary.

It was Albert who telephoned me in Genoa in September of 1982, the day after his mother's tragic death, to ask if I could possibly come to Monaco to spend time with his father at the Palace prior to his mother's State Funeral. I, of course, drove over to Monaco from Genoa at once and remained with the Prince for the entire day prior to Grace's funeral. Without any doubt, this visit of condolence to the Prince was one of the most difficult I have ever made in my life. We talked all day long - just the two of us - in French, English and at times in Italian. He was often inconsolable and broke into tears. In addition, Rainier didn't want to receive anyone - even including members of the late Princess' family who had arrived from the United States...her brother, Jack Kelly, and her two sisters plus her cousin, (Secretary of the Navy) John Lehman. With an officer of the Ministry of State, the Prince and I went over the plans for the State Funeral in detail - including the reception of the foreign delegations - The President of Ireland, Nancy Reagan, Princess Diana, Danielle Mitterrand, and many other notables. Before returning to Genoa for the evening, the Prince insisted I stay for a private Mass in the Palace Chapel where Grace's remains were resting prior to the Funeral the next day in the Cathedral of Monaco. As Prince Rainier, Caroline, Albert and I entered the chapel - I remember feeling rather strange at being the only outsider there with them. Already assembled in the small chapel were Grace's relatives who had come from the United States for the funeral and, up to that point, had not seen Prince Rainier. The following day - after the Funeral itself at the Cathedral - the official delegations sent by various governments to Monaco were received at a reception in the Palace garden. Rainier did not feel up to speaking with anyone - and

## Library of Congress

he and the children went to their private apartments in the Palace. He asked Jackie and I to help introduce the guests to one another. This was rather a tall order - introducing the President of Ireland to Princess Diana, for example! I knew, of course that he had not been invited to Charles and Diana's wedding in Westminster!

Grace and Rainier had planned to come to see us in Genoa in October of that year - a month after Grace's fatal accident. They were to have stayed with us for four days - and visit the international Genoa Boat Show - one of the largest in the world. Following the Princess' death, I managed to convince the Prince - with Albert's assistance - that they should both follow through with the original plans. They did come to Genoa and remain in our home as guests for three days. Rainier even purchased a huge sailing boat at the Boat Show - which took a year to build in a small fishing village near Venice. It was their first excursion out of their Palace since Grace's death. As you can imagine, in the glare of the world press, it was most difficult for them - and also for Jackie and me, I might add! In spite of the difficulties with the media during the visit to Genoa, I think that Prince Rainier appreciated our help in easing his sorrow at that period of his life.

During our Washington assignment following our return from Nice in 1977, Princess Grace, too, stayed with us in Arlington, Virginia. During that time, Grace was on a Poetry Reading Tour of the United States together with a British actor from the Royal Shakespearean Company. They performed at Harvard, Princeton and, in Washington at the Hartke Theater at Catholic University. I can assure you, Bill, that our accommodations in the Dominion Hills area of Seven Corners in Arlington were a far cry from the Palace in Monaco - - or Roc Agel - the Grimaldi country home in the mountains above Monaco - or even their town house on Avenue Foch in Paris!! We had a tiny, three bedroom rented home which had a living room capable of holding a party of six! It didn't seem to bother either mother or son one bit, however; both Grace and Albert made themselves right at home. One snowy afternoon during her visit, I remember Grace sledding with our sons Paul and Marc down the hill in back of our home. As Paul and Marc were both too young to come with us to the evening poetry reading at the Catholic University theatre, Grace

## Library of Congress

did a shortened version of her poetry reading in our living room just for them in our living room. I'll never forget their big round eyes as she looked and listened to her every word. She had a way of fascinating children and a marvelous way with children. It was not at all difficult for her to communicate with ease at their level.

*Q: From what you say, she seemed to be full of American energy.*

MURPHY: Yes. Princess Grace was mainly responsible for making the Principality a cultural center in Europe during the years she lived in Monaco. She especially promoted American art - painters, musicians, singers, dancers - all of whom performed or exhibited with their European peers during that period. Grace's American "know-how" always showed through anything she sponsored or was actively engaged in. Grace did not always have an easy time of it! She arrived in the Principality as an American with her film star background. Monaco was a foreign country to her; she was not comfortable with the language. In spite of her convent education and her comfortable background growing up in Philadelphia, nothing could have prepared her for the spotlight in which she found herself upon her arrival in Monaco for her "fairy tale" wedding. In spite of her world acclaim as an actress - she was not of royal blood - but of a mixture of Irish and German ancestry. Many of the "locals" in Monaco never let her forget this fact. In addition, Grace was not a university graduate. She often mentioned to me that in her early years in Monaco, she felt quite lonely - shut up in her gilded palace - with very few real friends in whom she could confide. I think that it was mainly for this reason my wife and I were quickly accepted by the Grimaldis - - and made to feel at home whenever we were with them. Grace, especially, craved close friendships.

Although, as the spouse of the Sovereign Prince of Monaco, Princess Grace was always at center stage wherever she went in Europe or America - I can attest that she did have her family priorities straight. I would like to leave the following striking example with you to illustrate how Grace, as a mother and spouse, ordered her life. You have perhaps heard of The International Variety Club - an organization composed of actors and internationally

## Library of Congress

known political figures - engaged in financing modern hospital facilities for handicapped children. This international organization held an important anniversary meeting in Monaco in 1975. Former Secretary of State Henry Kissinger was invited to speak at the Club's annual gala dinner and to receive their Humanitarian of the Year Award. Naturally, Dr. and Mrs. Kissinger were invited to spend the duration of the meeting (a four day weekend) at the Prince's Palace. Many international figures were also attending the event including the organization's President, Prince Philip of Great Britain and Lord Mountbatten. The Prince of Wales, Prince Charles, also was present as he was being inducted by his father as a member at the closing gala dinner.

Due to the fact that Kissinger was no longer Secretary of State, the Consulate technically had nothing to do with his visit. However, because of the volatile world situation at the time, the former Secretary still had a State Department security detail with him when he traveled abroad. Naturally State kept us advised of Kissinger's travel plans via official cable. Three days prior to the designated day of arrival of the Kissinger party - including his wife Nancy - the Prince called me in the office in Nice to ask if indeed Dr. Kissinger was coming - and if he was going to accept his invitation to stay at the Palace. When I confirmed his arrival, the Prince told me that they had received no communication from Dr. Kissinger. I told Rainier that I had said nothing to him - or to the Chamberlain of the Palace - as Dr. Kissinger was no longer Secretary of State but a "simple private citizen". Rainier then asked if I could join him and the Princess for lunch at the Palace that day so that "we can figure out what to do with this fellow for four days"!!

During the luncheon, we made plans to bring Dr. Kissinger to a Monaco soccer game, visit various interesting sites in the area - in addition to the Variety Club activities. The Prince thought there should be a small reception for him - and I mentioned that, upon driving up to the Palace that morning, I had noticed the huge yacht of Sam Speigle (the movie director) in Monte Carlo harbor. Rainier thought it would be a great idea to ask Mr. Speigle to host a cocktail reception prior to the Club gala at the Sporting Club. He, of course, didn't want to ask him himself to arrange a party - so he handed me the phone - and I called.



## Library of Congress

Mr. Speigle was, of course, delighted to have such an opportunity to entertain both the Kissingers and the Prince and Princess of Monaco. The event was very nice - with about 28 of us present aboard Speigle's huge yacht. Carry Grant, whom my wife had never met before, was also present at the party. He was a very close friend of the Princess and was frequently in Monaco.

To get to my point, Bill - at the end of our "planning luncheon", Princess Grace asked me to do her a favor. She said that when I met the Kissingers at the Nice Airport upon their arrival from New York the next day, she'd appreciate my giving her apologies. She told me that she would not be in Monaco to serve as their hostess - nor to attend the evening's Variety Club celebrations. She said that she would, however, be back the next day. I really couldn't believe my ears! ....with Princes Philip (President of the Variety Club that year) and Prince Charles in the Palace as house guests - plus the Kissingers! I asked her where she was going and she explained that her youngest daughter, Stephanie, was to receive her First Communion at an 8:00 A.M. Mass at her school in Paris the morning after the Monaco Gala evening. She said, "I can't possibly be up 'till 2 AM at an official dinner and be present in Paris for the Mass". It then struck me that Grace really did have her feet on the ground - and had her family priorities right!

When I explained the situation to Kissinger at the Airport the next day - he looked a bit bewildered - but said not a word. The evening went off very well - and, true to her word, the Princess was back from Paris the next day to play her role as hostess to all of her distinguished house guests.

*Q: People didn't treat Kissinger that way.*

MURPHY: No, but he really took it well.

*Q: Did you tell him the real reason?*



## Library of Congress

MURPHY: Yes - of course. And Kissinger said, "Oh, she's absolutely right. We fully understand."

*Q: You talk about name dropping and whatever, and obviously these pressures on both you and Jackie were near to unique - - if not unique. How did you walk through them keeping your balance and not slipping? Because it's so easy to slip into ego. Your predecessor perhaps was part of it?*

MURPHY: Bill, I fully realize this! I hope that the reader of these words - at Georgetown University or at the Foreign Service Institute - will not think of me as a simple "name dropper". We can all do that in the Foreign Service - because we have such particular jobs which allow us into unique situations and hence meet unusual people. I am simply trying to tell it like it was - or , at least, how I viewed the world at that time. Being in such a situation is very "heady" and you have to keep reminding yourself that next week the Department may send you to Lagos or Nouakchott!! It is the old "Sic transit gloria mundi....syndrome!!) but you know, Bill - it is difficult to explain how Jackie and I managed to maintain this friendship with Rainier and Grace over the years. In effect - I guess you could say that they were both rather lonely people - - and appreciated meeting "normal" people - instead of the rather phony multimillionaires who resided almost year-round in Monaco - and on most of the Riviera. We had many fun nights together - and on the occasion of their Twenty Fifth Wedding Anniversary in April of 1981 - when I was posted to Genoa as Consul General - Jackie and I were invited to spend the long weekend at the Palace with them. It was truly memorable since Miroslav (Slava) Rostropovich - who was also a Palace guest together with his wife -gave a private performance in the Throne Room for very few guests after we finished a super anniversary candlelight dinner. I had known "Slava" from my Paris days when I convinced my Soviet counterpart to grant him permission to visit the United States - because without his government's permission, he intended to go anyway!! This was prior to his having been stripped of his USSR citizenship - - and Rostropovich never forgot my part in his "American adventure". Another evening I recall with the Grimaldi

## Library of Congress

Family was one hot night in late August when Rainier, Grace, their children, us with our boys and about 6 other friends had a midnight picnic on deserted beach near Monaco. We built a bonfire, roasted hot dogs and drank a “vin tres ordinaire”! Even when, in later years, we returned to the Riviera for summer visits, we were always invited to spend a day with Grace and Rainier and the children either in Monaco or at their summer home in France overlooking the Principality in Roc Agel. It was pretty relaxed up there in the mountains in their old farmhouse: Grace would cook hamburgers on the grill on the outside terrace overlooking the sea while Rainier and Albert enjoyed showing showed Paul and Marc and me their fantastic antique car collection.

*Q: You are still good friends with Prince Ranier?*

MURPHY: Yes.....I'd say that we are still quite good friends. We have corresponded for years - and we write to each other about every subject imaginable! I should point out, Bill, that my friendship with the Prince of Monaco is well know by our government. The United States Government has used this friendship to attempt to further our “national interest” on more than one occasion. I guess this is just - - since if it were not for my government position in Nice and Monaco - this unusual friendship never would have developed. That's what diplomatic relations are all about - isn't it, Bill! This has been the name of the game since the days of the Medici - and Lorenzo II Magnifico!

The first time my relationship with Rainier was “used” by the Department of State was in 1977 during my tour in the Bureau of Consular Affairs in Washington.

*Q: This was after you left Nice that this relationship was.....*

MURPHY: Yes. The event I am speaking of occurred after I left France was working with Barbara Watson in the Bureau of Consular Affairs in the Department. The Ayatollah Khomeini had returned to his native Iran from Paris and took over the country - - much to the surprise of our government - and Ambassador Sullivan!! I guess our political officers in Paris - as well as those in Tehran - did not feel that the religious element in the

## Library of Congress

political equation at the time amounted to a hill of beans - and thus their energies were concentrated on continuing our policy of supporting the Shah of Iran.

You'll perhaps recall that after the overthrow of the Iranian government, the Shah of Iran was given refuge in Cairo. He became seriously ill and flew from country to country consulting the best doctors of each. I guess that someone in our government - the White House, CIA or State??? - had moral qualms about the manner in which we had dropped the Shah (rather like a hot potato!!) and announced that we were "actively" seeking a place of refuge for the Iranian royal family "which would be in keeping with the dignity to which they had been accustomed. At that time, as I mentioned, I was working as a Special Assistant in the Department.

*Q: In the State Department?*

MURPHY: Yes. I was about to leave on an official trip to Eastern Europe (inspection of our posts in Poland) when I received a special request from the Secretariat. I was asked if - while on this particular trip - I minded stopping in either Paris or Monaco to meet with Prince Ranier. The object of the visit would be to attempt to convince the Prince to grant the Shah, the Empress and the family political refuge in the Principality of Monaco.

*Q: They were looking for a home for the entire royal family?*

MURPHY: Yes - They were looking for a home for them.

*Q: Where were they at the time? In Cairo?*

MURPHY: I believe they were in Cairo the time. This was prior to their travel to Algeria and then Mexico - - where they later took up residence for a time.

*Q: Shopping for a place to live? To die, actually?*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: Exactly. The Shah was very ill at that point - cancer. Prince Ranier was most receptive to the request and said that they could all reside in Monaco. He did lecture me at length on the errors of Washington in the whole Iranian mess - and thought the U. S. Government had no moral character to have turned its collective back on the Shah in the manner in which we did. The Pahlavi family never did make it to Monaco - but went instead to Mexico - always seeking medical attention. It is ironic in a way that months later - when the Shah was about dead - I personally gave the Consul General in Mexico City (Vern McAninch) verbal authorization to issue Non Immigrant Visas for the Shah and his wife when he had to be rushed to the United States for urgent medical treatment. I recall that it was late in the evening and - as sometimes happened in the Assistant Secretary's office - I was still at my desk! Mac called to say that a private plane was about to depart Mexico for the United States with the royal couple aboard. He asked for permission to issue temporary visas - and I'll tell you that it didn't take me a second before telling him to go right ahead! He hesitated a bit - noting that I had not consulted any political types - but I just assured him that there would be no problem - and if there happened to be some flack - I would take the heat!! I was so ashamed at the way our government had treated this family that I could not but agree to let them into the country. I never did hear any objections to my action that evening!

After the request that I approach Prince Ranier in the case of the Shah and his family - I was simply amazed to have the same situation repeated once again in 1985 while I was serving at our Embassy to the Holy See - - the Vatican.

*Q: At the Vatican, assigned to the...?*

MURPHY: Assigned to the Holy See. I was called again by Secretary of State's office and asked if I would once again "ask my friend in Monaco" if he would be willing to take a political family in exile. This time it was a bit more difficult as the dictator in question was none other than "Baby Doc" Duvalier of Haiti, his wife, and children. You'll recall, Bill, that our government forcibly put Duvalier and his family aboard a military aircraft in Port-au-

## Library of Congress

Prince and flew them to France. They were “dumped” at a hotel near Megeve and we gave “our solemn promise” to the French Government that we would have a place of permanent exile” within two weeks - - if only they would accept the family for a short period of time”. Well - - as you recall - the weeks went by - and our government had great difficulty finding a place to accept the former Haitian leader. I went once again to see Prince Ranier - - who was most forceful in his negative reply regarding “Baby Doc” himself. He said that the wife and children could live in Monaco until they found a permanent residence in Europe or in Africa - “but under no conditions will I accept that good-for-nothing husband.”

*Q: The family could stay as refugees, sort of.*

MURPHY: Yes - as refugees, but “Baby Doc” Duvalier would never be allowed into the country. Amazingly enough - the story of “Baby Doc” and his family does not stop with Prince Ranier's refusal of refuge for the husband. I returned to Rome and almost immediately received another urgent message asking me to put pressure on the Vatican to pressure the Prince-Bishop of the nearest diocese to the Principality of Andorra to allow the Duvalier family to take up residence in that Principality. As you may know, Bill, Andorra is ruled jointly by the President of the French Republic together with the Prince-Bishop of the nearest Spanish diocese (I forget the name of that diocese). When I went to the Vatican's Secretariat of State (their State Department) with this request from Washington. I was told that the Vatican had already received a negative reply from the Bishop in question.....posed by the French some weeks before! The good Bishop was presently on holiday on Mallorca - and did not want to be disturbed. I suggested someone in Embassy Madrid go to the island and try to persuade him in person. The bishop never did give his permission - although President Francois Mitterrand had already agreed to the request. (You see - the French REALLY wanted him out of France!).

*Q: But, Peter, again, going back with those kinds of experiences, subsequent and at the time, how did you and your wife maintain an equilibrium if you will? How do you stop it from going to your head?*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: I suppose you are referring to life in Monaco - and the constant public exposure. I think it's just common sense, Bill . You simply have to realize that you are here today - and gone tomorrow! It is the same for all of us in the Foreign Service. You can't let it go to your head.....although in the "old days" I do recall Principal Officers who did have a problem in this regard.....their wives as well! One thing negative about our posting to Nice was the effect on the family. Due to the fact that we were constantly on the go - we did not spend as much time as I would have liked with our boys. They were with us the entire tour - and went to school only a five minute walk from our home. However - at times, we were obliged to attend official events several nights in a row. The two great family periods during the year were our ski holidays - and our summers on the beaches of St.. Tropez! There - we lived in bathing suits and blue jeans!! We all have great memories of our days at the beach - and also on the ski slopes in France and in Italy. I often look back on those days with the greatest of pleasure.....and I hope that my family does as well!

About my friendship with Prince Ranier - I want to let you know - and anyone who may in the future read these words, I've never divulged any intimate aspects of our conversations or correspondence because I consider him a true friend. I think that Prince Ranier appreciates this aspect of our relationship. I have, on the other hand , saved all of our correspondence over the years and hope that someday someone will find it of interest. Much of the Prince's writings relate to world politics - and some of it not too flattering either to France or Washington! Also included are long comments on his family - and especially his children. As you know, his daughters have not had the best of marriages - especially Caroline with her marriage in June of 1978 to the French playboy Philippe Junot. Perhaps I should leave these papers to my "alma mater" - Boston College or - why not? - to the Georgetown School of Foreign Service!!

*Q: You separate, in other words, the friendship from the official work you had on behalf of the US government.*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: Most definitely, Bill. I would say that we really became close friends - - as close as a foreigner can get to a Chief of State and his family. I am also fully convinced that because of this friendship I was better able to serve my country and to obtain objectives which were unique.

*Q: So for financial reasons, you were glad to leave the French Riviera, but for personal and professional reasons, it was sad?*

MURPHY: That's right, Bill, I'd say it was very sad in view of the fact that my wife's family resided in the area. In addition we had all made so many close friends throughout the area. The boys, especially, were very much engaged with their soccer teams and other school activities. This was the first time in their lives that they really made school friends. They were just at that age when friendships begin to count. I do believe we did a lot of good work in that area of France and that our nation's image was enhanced by our presence - - in spite of the subsequent closing of the consulate!

Perhaps I should mention my relationship with Embassy Paris - and the guidance or supervision provided by that large diplomatic post.

*Q: Yes, tell us of your relationships with Paris. You were a constituent post.*

MURPHY: Yes, that's right. I mentioned earlier, Kenneth Rush, was the ambassador during most of my tour in Nice. I don't recall if I mentioned his background: he had been President of Union Carbide and also Ambassador to Germany. I've recently read that, at one time, there had been speculation that he would be offered the Cabinet slot as Secretary of State! He really didn't bother us much in Nice; during the two years I served there he visited perhaps four times. On one occasion Ambassador and Mrs. Rush - and Jackie and I - made an official visit to Corsica.....part of my consular district. Talk about a traveling "dog and pony" show!! This is a fine example to demonstrate that all was not fun and games on the Riviera. The job often involved much hard work - coordination,

## Library of Congress

administrative, as well as diplomatic. For the year preceding the ambassadorial visit to Corsica, the island was constantly being blown up by separatist groups who have wanted a "Free Corsica" for years. The genesis of the visit was a conversation Rush had with the French President (Giscard d'Estaing) at the Elysée Palace. Rush mentioned to Giscard that he had never been to Corsica - and asked what it was like. Quite naturally, the French President encouraged him to go see for himself. The French were desperately attempting to find a solution to stem the terrorism and return the tourists to that beautiful island. When Ambassador Rush telephoned me to tell me of his conversation, I strongly urged him to put off the trip due to the precarious situation. Only a week before, three Frenchmen were killed by terrorist bombs on the island. Alas! Nothing I said was heeded - and planning for the expedition began at once. Rush was confounded by the fact that he could not bring his ambassadorial limousine to the island - - and I never thought he believed me when I told him it was too large for the Island ferry!!

Thus - - we planned the trip and we went to Corsica. We were accompanied by our spouses and I believe we stayed there for three or four days. It was an incredibly difficult trip for my wife and me. I, of course, had to plan every moment of our stay - - from the arrival in Ajaccio to the visits to Bastia, Olbi, Corte and the other important areas of the island. It was rather complicated given the fact that neither Ambassador Rush nor his wife spoke a word of French!! (....and Corsica is NOT Paris!) Both the ambassador and his wife were very nice people - but Mrs. Rush had not the slightest interest in France (as far as I could see) and spent her time with her needlepoint!! She rarely made an effort to speak with our hosts and not once expressed an interest in the area or the people. On the other hand - after a few drinks - the ambassador made a great effort to speak with the local officials - none of whom spoke English. He got himself into rather awkward situations because of lack of French. Naturally I attempted to interpret for him - but often, after a formal official dinner - he refused to have me translate - saying that he understood everything. I recall one evening, in conversation with the Communist mayor of Calvi, Ambassador Rush agreed with several of the anti-American ideas the mayor was



## Library of Congress

expounding!! The mayor was amused - and all I could think of was how this conversation would look in the morning's press! Thankfully - it was not reported in the local or national press!

*Q: Not knowing what he was agreeing to?*

MURPHY: Yes - Bill - It was a ludicrous situation. We did have many happy memories of that trip - the friendliness of the Corsicans, the true pro-American sentiments of the majority of the people on the Island. I especially recall - on a previous visit to the island - being completely overwhelmed when I discovered how much the people of Corsica contributed directly to our Revolution and the fight for independence of the United States of America. It came about in the following manner: the French Consul General in Monaco - Melle. Marcelle Campana - was the daughter of a distinguished French diplomat. She was born in London at the time he was French Consul General in the British capital. Prior to her posting to Monaco (for health reasons), she had been French Ambassador to Panama - and the very first French female ambassador! Her family was Corse in origin and prior to my first official visit to the island, she gave me the name of various family members to look up during my visit to Corsica. I recall visiting her sister who had resided in center the charming old city of Bastia. She was a widow and her husband, a noted attorney, came from one of the oldest families on the island. I was invited to dinner at this lady's home - which was itself something out of a novel! The entire house spilled down a very steep hill - overlooking the port of Bastia. Thus on the hill side it was two stories in height - - and on the water side 12!!! As my visit took place during our Bicentennial year (1976), my hostess had gathered together various documents relating to the Bicentennial of the U.S.A. which were continued in her husband's family archives. She presented me with letters from family members who had participated in the Battle of Yorktown with the French Admiral Conte de Grasse. In addition, she gave me an official document signed by King Louis XVI ordering her husband's relative - the then Bishop of Bastia - to cause to be celebrated in his Cathedral a Te Deum in celebration of "the victory of my friend the Admiral de Grasse" in assisting the American nation in its struggle for independence from Great Britain. I

## Library of Congress

found this to be extraordinary - but soon discovered that several Corsican families had ancestors who had participated directly in our Revolution. You will ask: what did I do with these documents!? Well - being a good government bureaucrat and wanting them to be preserved for posterity - I sent them off to the Historical Office of the Department of State. I never received a word of acknowledgment....typical, don't you think? I did take the precaution of having legalized photocopies made for my own use and I still have them somewhere in my papers!! (At least, I hope I still have them somewhere!! When you move around as we do - one never knows!!) I did enjoy the visits to Corsica during my tour of duty - - they were so different from my daily routine on the Cote d'Azur!!

*Q: But guidance? You were sort of laden to yourself?*

MURPHY: The guidance in the Embassy was minimal - to say the least. In theory - the Consul General was supposed to supervise the work of the Consulates in France. This was a completely different set up than, for example, in Italy, Germany or Mexico - where the Deputy Chief of Mission was responsible for such supervision. As it was my first Principal Officership, I really did need a bit of guidance. After three or four months on the job,.....with no guidance or even much interest forthcoming from the Embassy in Paris - I decided to "wing it" on my own!! There was certainly enough to keep me busy: the monthly visits of the Sixth Fleet ships; the frequent commercial conferences and gatherings attended by some of America's leading business people; the consular work.....and, of course, the political work of the post. There were very important political figures in our area....many of whom had national prominence. I contributed to the political reporting of the Embassy as well as sending political reports directly to the Department. Jacques Medecin, for example, the Mayor of Nice, was most influential both the consular district as well as in Paris. He was Minister of Tourism at the same time he held the position of Mayor of Nice - as well as Deputy. Unfortunately, he subsequently fell on hard times: exile in Latin America due to implications of corruption while in office. I believe that he has now been extradited to France and is awaiting trial on these charges.

## Library of Congress

*Q: In exile, indeed.*

MURPHY: Jacques Medecin's father had also been Mayor of Nice as had his grandfather before him. The Medecin family was a regular royal family in that part of France. Towards the end of my tour, there was even an American connection within the Medecin family as Jacques had married a Californian. Jacques Medecin's grandfather was a great friend of Jay Gould, of the Philadelphia railroad family, and of his wife, Florence Gould. Florence was one of the personalities of the Riviera and presided over the cultural/artistic life of the area from her magnificent villa in Juan les Pines - near Cannes. She was a very patriotic American - in spite of having lived in France from the age of 18 - when she went there as a young bride from California. She remained throughout the war years and was even made an honorary French citizen for her charitable works in the country. She once told me that her husband had donated the magnificent fountains (Neptune & company) located in the center of the city of Nice (Place Messina) as a tribute to his friendship with Jacques Medecin's grandfather. Whenever we had a distinguished American visiting the area, Florence could also be counted upon to entertain them royally (Nelson and Happy Rockefeller, Lady Bird Johnson, Congressional delegations, etc.)

*Q: Maybe, given the realities of your two years there and the realities of Paris and its complexities and inadequacies, you were better off left alone, where you could be your own boss? You were literally your own boss, weren't you?*

MURPHY: Absolutely, Bill. The only time I heard from the Embassy was when an important visitor was to arrive in Nice from Washington or when someone from the Embassy wanted to make a visits to the area. I vividly recall a total of four Inspectors coming to inspect the post. They managed to stay in the area for a total of seven days - including a long weekend. I guess I couldn't blame them; the place was like a paradise on earth. Looking back - I sometimes feel I did not fully appreciate the natural beauty of the Riviera while living there. Of course, having family there, I return often - but it is not quite

## Library of Congress

the same as living in a place. In any event, Bill - No - the Embassy did not show much interest in the Consulate. I was very much on my own - - and fully enjoyed it!!!

*Q: Until efficiency reports time!*

MURPHY: Exactly, that's about it.

*Q: But you had to be equipped to handle such an assignment; have a lot of experience.*

MURPHY: You couldn't do it I don't think without having a solid knowledge of consular and political work - - plus a pretty good knowledge of French. Not just the French language but also an understanding of the French mentality and culture - as well as the French political system. And then, again, having a general, overall knowledge of all functions within the area of Foreign Service responsibility.

*Q: You were a mini-Embassy in many ways.*

MURPHY: Yes - A mini-Embassy.

*Q: Because of your accreditation to Monaco, and also the nature of the south of France.*

MURPHY: That's correct. I forgot to mention our anti-drug work at the consulate in Nice. With all that money about - there was little wonder that the "beautiful people" (and even those not so "beautiful") were tied up in all sorts of drugs dealings. Because the great center for drug production was just a bit to the east of us, the DEA was very, very active in the area

*Q: Now this DEA (Drug Enforcement Agency)....were they there to get people arrested or what?*

MURPHY: Yes, Bill. At the Consulate we had one DEA agent (Peter Charette) assigned who worked very closely with the French anti-drug police. He would gather information

## Library of Congress

regarding drug running, consumption, and forward that to Washington. Agents in other European or Middle East nations would pass information to him - and he, in turn, to the French police. He would accompany them on raids although he did not, in fact, arrest people on French soil. A lot of these drug laboratories were located in the area around Marseille - but several of the owners of these labs lived in the Cannes, Nice area.

*Q: Because it was a nicer part of the...*

MURPHY: It was a nicer part of the world. Exactly!

*Q: This is the movie "The Marseille....."*

MURPHY: "The French Connection"

*Q: "The French Connection", yes. That was in another consular district. That was in Marseille, next to you. Peter, we have to leave Nice, don't we? From Nice you returned to Washington. I believe that you were assigned as Executive Assistant to a very interesting Assistant Secretary. Tell us a bit about that experience, Peter.*

MURPHY: Yes, Bill, I did return to Washington at the urging of Bob Hennemeyer - who was at that time Deputy Assistant Secretary in the Bureau of Consular Affairs. I had met Bob a few months before leaving Nice while at a conference in Vienna, Austria.

After returning to Washington from Austria, Bob called me in Nice and offered me the job of Executive Assistant to Barbara Watson, Assistant Secretary of Consular Affairs. I had never met Barbara - although, of course, I had heard of her. I know that she was a well-thought-of black woman who had been first appointed by President Kennedy and then seemed to stay on in the Department under Republican Presidents. However - never having worked in the Department before - I hadn't the foggiest clue what an "Executive Assistant to an Assistant Secretary" was supposed to do! I posed the question to Bob - and told him it would be my very first Washington assignment after 15 years in the Foreign

## Library of Congress

Service!! I recall that Bob was rather vague in his reply - saying that the job was what you make of it - and it would depend on how well I got on with the Assistance Secretary.

Well - I took the job and never for one moment regretted returning to the Department simply because of the personality and persona of Barbara M. Watson. She was a fantastic person in many ways. Imposing, the center of attention at whatever gathering she attended, Barbara was a well educated attorney and well spoken woman who was in the right place at the right time! You would never mistake Barbara for a Washingtonian - - she was a New Yorker - through and through!! Her father had been the first black Federal Judge in the history of our nation; her brother is today a Federal Judge in New York City while her sister, Grace, has recently retired from a senior position with the Department of Education in Washington. In addition, Barbara was the cousin of General Colin Powell (RET) who had been Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff and "almost" a presidential candidate in 1996. In my entire career, I cannot think of a kinder and more personable person to work for. Barbara was a genuine person - in a sea of rather wound-up professionals at State!! She never minded speaking her mind when she felt she was correct. In my personal opinion, I believe the Department often used Barbara in a most shameful way! By this I mean that they played on the fact that Barbara - as a respected woman and well-known respected black - would be sent up to Congress whenever the Secretary - or ranking Assistant Secretary was to testify on some contentious matter. In other words - they sent Barbara up to take the initial flack - knowing that the committee members would go easier on her than on her superiors! Often Barbara knew little about the subject at hand - - as it was completely out of the Consular Affairs realm. However - obediently up we would go and to schmooze with the Committee Members! We spent a lot of time participating in events like this - which were in themselves very positive for the Department of State as a whole - but for which Barbara rarely received a word of thanks from the Secretary of State - or anyone else!!!

My life in the Consular Affairs Bureau's "Front Office" (i.e. office of the Assistant Secretary) was indeed hectic - - but very, very interesting! The day began with the birds - about 7:00

## Library of Congress

AM when I scanned the cable traffic from all posts throughout the world and selected emergency items for the Assistant Secretary to raise (or be aware of) at the Secretary of State's daily staff meeting. Barbara Watson, in her position, was required to be fully aware of any subject which concerned the American public abroad: natural disasters in the world; the extent of American citizen or property involvement in such disasters; our citizens held hostage in civil unrest in Africa or Asia; a visa refused to a noted political leader; Albania's delegation to the UN held up because of visas; an air disaster involving American citizens; a tour bus in Spain pushed off the road resulting in the hospitalization of 60 Americans; a drug bust in Columbia involving members of the US Military as well as young American college kids; —and on and on!! I was so busy in my new job in Consular Affairs (CA) that I often missed the last bus home to Dominion Hills in Arlington, Virginia! If Jackie was not free to come to pick me up at the Department (remember our boys were only in grammar school at the time) I was frequently obliged to hitch-hike a ride up Route 50!! (Good public transportation has always been lacking in Washington! Needless to say, the living accommodations of our modest house in Arlington left a bit to be desired after our palatial residences on the Riviera and on the Left Bank in Paris fronting the Bon Marche.....but we came back to reality!!

We did have a very interesting visit in our modest home in Arlington, Virginia however: in the winter of 1978 Princess Grace of Monaco visited the United States. She came at the invitation of the American International Poetry Forum - together with Mr. Richard Pasco, a British actor from the Royal Shakespeare Company. The couple gave poetry readings on the East Coast - at Princeton, Harvard and the Catholic University of America in Washington. Prior to the visit, Grace wrote asking if she could come to stay with us in Arlington during the days she would be performing in Washington at Catholic University. What a visit!! Jackie worked very hard to make sure everything went well. She met Grace at Union Station in Washington when she arrived via train from Philadelphia in the midst of a big snowstorm. She arrived with Her lady-in-waiting, Virginia Gallico, her British secretary and a Romanian-Austrian friend - a young man - named Robert Dornhelm. The

## Library of Congress

Office of Protocol at State had sent a car with Jackie to pick up the Princess at the station - since Jackie was not at all used to driving in a blizzard! On their way down Constitution Avenue - who do they see waiting for the bus to go home in the snowstorm - but yours truly!! (You can imagine the amazed look of the others waiting in the snow storm at that bus stop!!) We had a great visit and attended both of Grace's performances at the university. She seemed to really enjoy being back in the theater once again - if only for a while. She also enjoyed being at her home - and went sledding in the snow with Paul and Marc! One evening - as they were too small to come to the poetry readings - she took pity on them and recited several children's poems for them before they went to bed They were delighted! A reception for Grace was given by the university and held in the diplomatic reception rooms of the Department of State. Following that - as we had had no dinner - Jackie changed into their night gowns and robes - while I ate in black tie!! (I could hardly get into my pj's now, could I!) The following evening we hosted a dinner at the Jockey Club for a few of Grace's friends, including her cousin and his wife - John and Barbara Lehman, the future Secretary of the Navy in the Reagan Administration whom we had come to know very well in Nice when John did his annual military reserve duty in the Mediterranean. Also present was a Mr. & Mrs. James Boston. Boston is a former priest assigned to Monaco. Grace and he seemed to be very friendly and she had suggested that we invite him and his wife to our dinner party.

I very much enjoyed working with the CA Bureau management (DAS Bob Hennemeyer, DAS B. J. Harper; DAS John DeWitt) In some ways, we were like large family. As problems arose in whatever corner of the world, we all pitched in to assist.

I recall that I was on "weekend duty" at the time of the Jonestown tragedy. You can imagine my shock to receive a call at 2:00 AM from Ambassador Burke in Georgetown, Guyana. I was half asleep as he recounted his tale: "Over 900 Americans had just committed suicide in the jungle and the Guyanese government was threatening to bury them in one mass grave - using bulldozers - if the bodies were not removed within 24 hours!" Well - I had met this ambassador a few weeks previously. Barbara did not have



## Library of Congress

time to speak with him so I met with Ambassador Burke for about a half hour concerning problems in the country. At that time, we did speak of Rev. Jones and the Americans who had followed him into the jungle. I urged the ambassador, who had never been to the encampment, to pay a visit. ...to no avail! I had a rather odd feeling about him - - like his was a bit "spacey" or something! Well - after he told me his tale of woe while I was sitting on my bed in my pajamas, I said to myself "Gee! I was right! He is rather odd!" Well - the more he spoke and the more hysterical he became...and the more I came to the realization at last that the problem was real and that this was a crisis was unprecedented in the annals of our country! As you can imagine, Bill, there was no more sleep that night: it was spent coordinating with the Operations Center in the Department, White House, Pentagon, Dover Air Force Base, to start in motion the return of the remains of these unfortunate people. One thing I shall never forget in this whole grim business: the United States government was recompensed for every cent spent in dispatching the military to recover the remains of these citizens! This was due to the fact that Jones, the cult leader, had secret bank accounts containing all the funds he had stolen from his followers. They were located in Switzerland, Venezuela and Panama. It took about two years, but finally the government got its money back. (As you well know, Bill, there are no funds appropriated by the Congress for the repatriation of the remains of American citizens. The families of these unfortunates were in no financial position to pay for the shipments - - and there was no time to ask them to attempt to do so! We just made the decision - - and went for it! I told Barbara at the time that "we are damned if we do bring the corpses home to Dover, Del. (the military mortuary headquarters) and we are damned if we don't bring them home and they are eventually buried in a mass grave in a foreign jungle. While this disaster was in progress, Prince Albert from Monaco was making one of his periodic visits to our home in Washington from his college in Amherst, Massachusetts. He came frequently to see us - for company and a few good meals! - during his college days. I brought him to the Department to observe the action connected with the return of the deceased Americans and he certainly received a fast education in Consular Affairs on that visit!!

## Library of Congress

In CA I was involved in many exciting and innovative projects:

Consular Assistance Teams (CAT Teams) This team effort was a concept started by Barbara Watson to assist the consular sections of our embassies throughout the world - - with a minimum of red tape. A post with a problem would cable for assistance; the problem would be studied - physical space; management; inter-embassy relations; crowd control....whatever. I was charged with assembling an appropriate team - architect, FBO representative; CA/EX representative with authority to dispense funds on the spot Visa or Passport experts, etc. I recall leading a team to Havana, Cuba which had been requested by the PO there - Wayne Smith. The problem: three entire floors of the Embassy chancery were filled to the brim with what the Cubans called "the spoils of the Revolution". To explain: the Swiss, who represented the US since the Revolution, had taken pity on several Cuban-Americans at the time of the Revolution. These people came to the Embassy with their most prized possessions: gold, jewelry, art work, furniture, case of arms - etc. I recall opening a safe containing over \$2 Million in unused US currency! There were crumbling boxes filled with diamonds and emeralds; jade and silver of all shapes and sizes. The most impressive sight to me was the endless array of solid gold ingots!! The Swiss accepted such goods for safekeeping - something forbidden by US consular regulations. What to do? We had the stuff now. I recall - together with Rudolph (Rudy) Henderson (L/CA) and Elizabeth (Betty) Swope ( CA/EX) cutting the seals on the various floors containing what to us seemed like the treasures of Ali Baba's cave!! The post wanted us to fly the stuff out on military aircraft - in diplomatic pouches. It was an impossible situation - as the chancery was ringed by Cuban military guards who were ever vigilant for anyone attempting to escape with such treasures. I recall at a dinner at the French Embassy in Havana the French Ambassador asking me to visit his Embassy the following day to see their "American room". He too - as well as three other foreign Missions - had goods belonging to American citizens. He warned me to be careful as he had released some goods to a Frenchman a few weeks before and the chap was immediately arrested and received a ten year jail sentence! The problems were most

## Library of Congress

complex concerning these “effects”; most of the original owners were now dead - so the rightful owner had to be proven with Court documents indicating ownership.

On another trip I went to Warsaw, Poznan and Krakow - with Sam Carpenter - formerly Director of EUR/EX. We looked into visa fraud in those three posts - and it was a fantastic experience for me! I had never been to a Communist country - and was impressed how pro-American the Poles really were. Warsaw was cold, dingy and rather unfriendly - with that huge Russian-build center of the University of Warsaw dominating the city. The Poles told me it was referred to as the “Russian phallic symbol” - their gift to the Polish People!! The old city had been rebuilt after World War II in a rather pleasing manner. Food was still difficult to come by - and Sam and I got stuck with several odd meals (a pigs head!!) due to our lack of ability to speak Polish! We visited Chopin's home for a concert - and attended the main Mass in the Warsaw Cathedral on Sunday. It was an eye opener to me to see how the population received their updated news at church -during the sermon! In those days of harsh Communist dictatorship in Warsaw, the church was the only place they could be assured of getting the truth. The days I was there a young priest related the story of the death of 55 school children - as a result of their school bus being pushed off a cliff by the drunken Russian driver of a military truck. The reaction of the congregation was anger, shock and indignation. However - there was nothing they could do about it; they had not heard the news before - and the accident had happened only 10 kilometers from the city of Warsaw.

Poznan was like the dark ages; drab, dirty, dark - and I was followed everywhere by Polish military police. The people were most unfriendly - as opposed to the next stop in Krakow!! What a lovely city - untouched by the ravages of war. It seemed as if everyone I spoke with had a relative in Chicago - or New York!! The cathedral, the Palace and other public buildings were lovely. On the weekend, we drove the consular station wagon (and I was stopped for speeding by the police!) out to the nearby mountains- (the Tatra mountains)

## Library of Congress

where we went up Zakopane peak by horse and sled! It was a lovely experience - - eating Polish sausages and drinking beer in the snow covered mountains on the Czech border.

We went from Poland to Bern, Switzerland - both to assist the Embassy with consular problems -and also to negotiate with the Swiss government the terms of representation in Tehran. The Swiss had been chosen to look after our interests in Iran. Recalling how much similar Swiss representation had cost us in Havana, I was bound and determined that they would not rip us off again in Tehran.! The Swiss Foreign Ministry representatives began by claiming that they would need to rent a new building - because they couldn't "possibly use a building that had been formerly used by the US government" - the "American devils" as the government of the Ayatollah Ruholla Khomeini called us! We insisted they use one of our many buildings in the city. Also - instead of the 10 Swiss diplomats they had planned to send to Tehran to carry out this representation - we told them that two would be sufficient...especially in view of the fact that there were less than ten American citizens residing in the entire country at that time!

Another trip - this time with Barbara Watson - took me to the Philippines where we were entertained royally by the Marcos couple! Richard (Dick) Murphy was our Ambassador at the time and Barbara was obliged to stay at the Residence - - while I was in a hotel. She was quite upset that she had to follow the Ambassador's social schedule - while I could roam to my heart's content. It told her that it the price of fame and rank - -she was stuck!!! As a result, I saw much more of Manila than Barbara did. I recall going to the main cemetery of Manila on All Souls Day (November 2nd) - a national holiday. The mixture of Christianity and Buddhism was very new to me. I finished visiting the cemetery by having lunch in one of the tombs! As it was raining - as it can only rain in the tropics - our group was invited into a large mausoleum for lunch. At this unusual luncheon, we were surrounded by incense, fruit and vegetable offerings on the tombs - together with the statue of the Virgin Mary. Our host was a young Harvard Business School graduate whose mother cooked the lunch on the "second floor" of the tomb itself. It was large enough for his father's coffin - a table with six chairs plus a TV which ran constantly! No one at the

## Library of Congress

Embassy had ever had such an experience until I arrive! Our work went well: we managed to convince the Philippine government to agree to let the international community use one of the islands off the Bataan peninsula on SW Luzon as a staging area for the hundreds of Boat People coming out of Southeast Asia at that time.

On we went to Hong Kong: Barbara insisted we stay at the Peninsula Hotel - perhaps the foremost hotel in the Orient. "You only live once", she said!! (This was typical of Barbara, I learned early in my tour in CA! There was nothing cheap about her. She wanted to do things the way they should be done!!) I must admit that I didn't use my expensive Hong Kong hotel room that much. After a day of meetings at the Consulate General - and other meetings in the town where we discussed with the PRC the very important subject of future American consulates in the People's Republic - and PRC Consulates in the United States - - I wandered the fascinating streets of Hong Kong at night. Nathan Road was as lively at 2:00 AM as at noon!! One day we both went over to the Portuguese colony of Macao, a fascinating place indeed! Barbara knew a very influential priest there - Father Lancelot Rodriguez - who was the son of a Portuguese businessman and a British mother. He spoke the three dialects of Chinese - in addition to Oxford English, Portuguese, Italian etc. He seemed to me to be the Mayor of the colony!! He took us to a typical luncheon on one of the three islands comprising the colony of Macao: Portuguese bread and wine - and the hottest Chinese food I've ever in my life eaten!! What remembrances from my days in Consular Affairs. I also made trips to Ottawa, Toronto, Ciudad Juarez, Panama City (in connection with the Canal Zone Treaty negotiations) and Ottawa - but they were all rather tame compared to Eastern Europe and the Far East ventures!!

One of the most stressful time I recall in CA was trying to add to the staff in Tehran - at a time when our Embassy was under constant pressure by the Iranian government - and people. I remember Lou Goelz' (the Consul General there) asking for TDY help to assist the American citizens - and also the Iranian visa applicants wanting to flee the Revolution. I worked for days - attempting to convince recently retired consular officers to go to Tehran. I recall one case in particular: Robert Odd of Sun City, Arizona. It took

## Library of Congress

several phone conversations but he finally agreed to go off to Iran for a month. He was 53 years of age - and thus the oldest officer in the consular section in Tehran. Two weeks after arrival in Iran, Bob was in the Embassy when it was taken over by the mob.....and for 444 days he was held a prisoner. His poor wife called me frequently - and what could I tell her!! I truly bled for the people I had convinced to go to Iran to assist the Embassy - and especially for their families. Thank God it ended as it did - and Bob Odd returned safe and sound - but, I am sure, scared for life! I have always felt guilty about the entire ordeal - and blame myself for their fate.

*Q: What happened after CA, Peter? Where did you go?*

MURPHY: Well - I was assigned to Genoa, Italy as Consul General.....but before going to Genoa, I was assigned to Senior Training. That took place at the NATO Defense College in Rome, Italy. I spent six months there (fall 1980 to spring 1981). I was a member of the Class of 57 at the NATO Defense College - whose Commandant, at the time, was Admiral Sir Lancelot Bell Davis - (U.K.).

*Q: What was that like? How did it prepare you for Genoa?*

MURPHY: I had no idea what I was getting into, Bill - but, believe me, it was the most interesting and enjoyable training I ever experienced in the Foreign Service! First of all, my wife and youngest son, Marc, and I moved to Rome - to EUR, to be precise - that section of Rome created by Mussolini - between the city and the sea. It was a lovely area and we had a FSI furnished apartment on Via delle Montagne Rocciose (Rocky Mountain Road!!)

I was one of 55 students from various NATO nations. We were five civilians (mostly diplomats) and the rest were military - including four American Army, Naval and Air Force officers. Lectures were conducted in French and English (the NATO languages) - while the whole operation of the College - including the mess - was operated by the Italian military. The schedule consisted of a daily lecture - usually by someone of stature either in the academic or, political or military area. We frequently had Foreign Ministers, Ministers of

## Library of Congress

Government or leading Military commanders from NATO Headquarters in Brussels or from one of the member states as our lecturer of the day. The lecture was divided into two hour long periods in the morning - after which we were free to pose any questions we wished. This was followed by a long Italian luncheon during which we again were free to engage our guest in conversation.

There were two major trips during my course: one to the US and Canada which stops in Europe at military bases in Lisbon, Portugal; Toronto & Ottawa in Canada; San Francisco, California; Cheyenne, Wyoming and Washington, DA second tour, in Europe this time, included visits to military installations in Turkey, Greece, Germany, Holland, Belgium and France. At all these stops we were treated like kings and had the very best instruction available. Following a tour of a NATO military installation, or the Parliament of a country - we were addressed usually by the Minister of Defense and the Foreign Minister. All arrangements were military in their perfection - with the sole exception of our visit to the Department of State. We were to be addressed by three speakers - all Assistant Secretaries.....but none showed up for the briefing! The Germans, in particular, were disgusted with the Washington arrangements - and I heard about it for the rest of my time at the NATO Defense College!

The course ended with a mock NATO emergency situation - a "War Game", as it were! I was - somehow - chosen to act the part of the Secretary General of NATO. It was all great fun - and most amazing to see how the military reacted to such situations! I must say that the civilians had more in common with each other - than they did with their military fellow citizens!

The NATO Defense College history is quite interesting: General Eisenhower established the College in Paris shortly after the formation of the Alliance in order that the leaders of the Alliance - both civilian and militar- could get to know and work with each other. It certainly worked in my case: I became very friendly with all of the members of my course and, subsequently, when I would have a military-related problem with one of the NATO



## Library of Congress

nations - I would call my buddy in the relevant capital or military base. The problem would be solved in no time flat!! Had this not been the case, from Genoa I would have had to contact our Embassy in Rome; they, in turn, would have contacted the Italian Foreign Ministry: then they would go through their military - to the proper military base. Weeks would have been wasted!

I highly recommend the NATO Defense College for a senior officer being subsequently posted in Europe - for its academic content as well as the human experience of living and working with NATO members without a lot of protocol and diplomacy!!

*Q: How did you enjoy your subsequent posting as Consul General in Genoa, Italy? How long were you there, Peter?*

MURPHY:Immediately following the NATO Defense College, I was assigned to Genoa. I was there from 1981 through 1984. All in all, I consider this assignment to have been one of the most interesting in my career. Now- — - I know you'll say "I've heard this before". But - to tell the truth, Bill, all of my assignments were interesting and I threw myself into the work with great abandon! I truly enjoyed the post; the American and Italian employees - and most of all the work with the fascinating and wonderful people of Northwest Italy!

The staff of the Consulate General consisted of a Political Officer, a Consular Officer, an Administrative/Communications Officer; a USIS Officer plus about 16 Italian employees. Genoa, as you perhaps know, is one of our oldest diplomatic posts - established in 1763. It is quite logical when you think of it: located in a major port in the commercially active Mediterranean Sea, the city and area was very important in commercial - and political terms - to our fledgling nation at the time of the Consulate General's establishment.

During my tour there I had consular jurisdiction over the regions of Liguria, Piedmont and the Val d'Aosta. The consulate in Turin had been closed shortly prior to my arrival - so I had all that interesting and beautiful area to work with! I established close contacts with leading Italian industries which were important for American commerce: FIAT, Pirelli,



## Library of Congress

Otto Melara, Ansaldo. I facilitated the entry of several American firms into the local Italian market as well as promoting cultural exchanges with major universities and colleges in the northwest of Italy. I was also active among the Jewish community - especially in Turin - where I made a major address at the main synagogue on the subject of Jewish integration in the United States. The evening was considered rather sensational - especially since the small Jewish community in Turin (reduced to 3,000 from a pre-war maximum of 30,000 in the city proper) was mainly composed of Communist professors from the university. The political work of the Consulate General was also fascinating given the fact that most of the consular district was either Communist or Socialist in political representation. The Mayor of Genoa at the time, Fulvio Cerofolini, was no friend of the United States. In fact, Cerofolini went out of his way to ignore our Consulate - and me personally whenever it could earn him points among the electorate! Of course, the Communist Unions were very strong in the port of Genoa as they had been for the past two decades. It was actually because of the strength of the Left that the port of Genoa declined in importance - - it was just too expensive for large scale shipping. Thus - the ports to the south - Livorno and La Spezia - picked up much of Genoa's former business. Many of the political personalities with whom I had to work - Senators, Deputies, President of the Province, etc. were from Leftist parties (PC - Partito Comunista or PSI - Partito Socialista Italiana). I got along well with everyone - no matter their political ticket - and managed to travel frequently to the far reaches of the consular district to "wave the flag". I feel this is a most important part of being a Principal Officer in a constituent post in a country like Italy - or France. So often the officers in the Embassy are desk-bound - - and never see anyone except their counterparts in the Foreign Ministry or the Ministry of Defense.

Shortly after my arrival in Genoa I found that none of the Embassy experts I tried to invite to make official visits to the consular district were free to come because "of the press of business in Rome". I solved that! Shortly after the arrival at post of a new Commercial Counselor, Economic Minister or one of the Military Attach#s - I would call them and invite

## Library of Congress

them to hold a conference in - say - Imperia - or Asti - or Turin. They could hardly say that their calendars were full - - so were forced to agree with my suggestions!!

Richard N. Gardner was the first Ambassador for whom I worked in Italy. Shortly before leaving the NATO Defense College in Rome to go to Genoa, Gardner invited me to the Villa Taverna for a three hour discussion of the wonders of the Genoa consular district. I vividly recall his providing me with a long list of all the influential Italians who could “do things for me.” When I inquired further into what he meant by this, Gardner proceeded to enumerate those influential people in Turin and Genoa who could lend me a ski chalet for the winter gratis; get me free ski passes; free weekends at mountain resorts, etc. Needless to say, I stayed clear of all of the “contacts” he gave me!

I enjoyed very much working with Ambassador Maxwell (Max) Rabb - and he was ambassador in Rome for almost my entire tour in Genoa. I recall his first visit to the consular district - when he and his wife, Ruth, first came to Turin. Max was very impressed with the President of FIAT - Avv. Gianni Agnelli, Carlo DiBenedetto and other well know industrialists in the area. We visited the usual round of local officials - Prefect, Mayor, Cardinal Archbishop, FIAT - and the American School in Turin. We then proceeded to Genoa where that same evening we had a black-tie dinner for over 400 Rotary members from throughout Northwest Italy. In the car going to the dinner - which was being held in honor of the new American Ambassador - Max said to me “I'll just speak for a few moments and then you give the main address”. I almost fell over because all of the attendees - and most of the Italian press - would be there to hear what the new American Ambassador to Italy had to say for himself!! Well - somehow got through the evening. Around midnight, as we were beginning to move towards the door (after such an exhausting day!), I received a call from the Prime Minister informing me that General Dozier - an American General stationed with NATO troops in the Brescia area - had just been kidnaped by terrorists at his home! All hell broke out! Max insisted on driving back to Rome that evening so that he could be at the Embassy the next day. At his age (he must have been 72 then) - and with him being completely exhausted after such a

## Library of Congress

grueling day in Turin and Genoa - I don't know how he made it back to Rome - but he did! Throughout the next few weeks I played an intimate part in the search for Dozier's kidnappers - via contacts with FIAT security in Turin. It was a most interesting time in my Genoa assignment - and one which I would not care to repeat!

Shortly after this we had a very nice three day break since Princess Grace and Prince Ranier had invited us to be their guests at the Palace in Monaco for the celebrations of their 25th wedding anniversary. It was a splendid weekend - filled with dinners, concerts and lots of fun. However - the night before the actual anniversary - President Ronald Reagan was shot by Mr. Hinckley outside the Hilton Hotel in Washington, DC I remember Grace calling our room about midnight to let us know what had happened. She asked us to come to their private apartments to watch the newscast direct on their television from the United States. (CNN was unknown in those days and it was the first time in my life that I saw a direct broadcast live from abroad!) After such an event, I had to return at once to the consulate - as it would not have looked good for me to be enjoying myself at celebrations with our President in the hospital suffering from gun shot wounds! Jackie, however, stayed for the formal dinner and the private concert in the Throne Room offered by Miroslav (Slava) Rostropovich. Kindly - he sent me an autographed copy of the evening's program telling me that I was missed!

But, back to Genoa. I have so many great memories of Genoa - the wonderful Italian employees and warm, friendly Genovese we met, a very good group of American officers, as well; the fascinating work, the many CODELS (ugh!), the frequent walks through the "vicoli" - the narrow streets behind the consulate going towards the port; and, best of all, the travels around what I think is (or, I guess, "was" since it has closed now) the best and most interesting consular district in Italy! These streets were like an opera setting: people seemed to live outside in the good weather. There were beautiful churches, fruit-filled markets; old restaurants from which delicious odors floated at noon time; then - there were prostitutes galore on just about every corner- and even printed signs on various street corners in English left over from World War II warning American sailors not to frequent

## Library of Congress

local prostitutes! We often went to the Cafe where Verdi took his afternoon coffee — and to a nearby baker where he bought bread for his evening meal.

I really could write a book on Genoa, Bill. The city is a treasure trove - - not from a tourist's point of view, for the city itself is rather ugly in spite of its spectacular location. But - inside the homes of the Genovese you will find artistic treasures found no where else in the world. I remember Marchesa Carlotta Cataneo Adorno showing me an original Raffaello in her bedroom! She was a friend of the Queen of England who, after a State Visit to Rome, came to Genoa for two days just to view Carlotta's art collection. The universities, too, were fantastic - both in Genoa and Turin. I recall that on one occasion, at the invitation of Alberto Bolaffi - grandson of the founder of the famed stamp house - I addressed Turin's Jews in the synagogue of the city on the subject of "Jews in America". Given the fact that most of the 4,000 Jews living in Turin (down from 200,000 before the war) were intellectuals - and thus leftists - it was a most interesting evening. Never have I seen such security precautions as when I visited the synagogue. The next day Ambassador Maxwell Rabb called from Rome after having read reports of my talk in the national press. "What in the world is a Murphy doing giving a talk about Jews," he said! He was simply delighted with the public reaction and told me that he could never get an officer from the Embassy in Rome to go out and talk to a group of people on such a subject. For this reason - as well as many others - I truly lament the fact that the government has closed so many consulates around the world. Nice is now closed; Genoa is closed —as is Palermo, Venice.....and Florence is next on the list. Comparatively speaking, it costs so little to keep a permanent presence in a nation - and the result of even a one man/woman consulate is unmeasurable - - - if you happen to have the right officer in place!

Before leaving the Genoa segment of my career, I want to not how pleased I was that my work there was officially recognized by the Government of Italy. Shortly before departing the post, the Prefect of Liguria (Dr. Pupillo) decorated me with the order of Commander of the Italian Republic. This was a rare distinction for a Consul of any nation. It was the first time in history that an American Consul had been so honored - although several of

## Library of Congress

our Ambassadors - including Ambassador Maxwell Rabb - had been decorated by the Italian government. I learned later that the decoration had been proposed by a group of Ligurian political figures who wanted to express their appreciation for the work I had accomplished in fostering Italo-American relations. In addition, I was made an honorary citizen of the town of Favale di Malvaro (June 18, 1984) in the Fontana Buona. This was the birthplace of Giannino - founder of the Bank of America and Italy in San Francisco. There were several past and recent immigrants to California from that area and the affinity between the United States and that part of Italy was very close. Each year there was a day set aside to celebrate the "return of the Immigrants" - and return they did - together with their children and grandchildren. Jackie and I always participated in the day's celebrations - and we even visited the Ligurian community in California when we were on Home Leave from Genoa. I recall that it was a fantastic event - and we were welcomed with open arms! According to the declaration of the city council, I was granted honorary citizenship as follows "Il consiglio comunale di Favale di Malvaro nella riunione del 18 giugno 1984 ha conferito al Dott. Mr. Peter K. Murphy, Console Generale degli Stati Uniti d'America a Genova - la cittadinanza onoraria di questo comune - " per il suo amore verso l'Italia, per suo alto spirito di comprensione e difesa dei dritti altrui, per sil suo delicato sentire nell'ascoltare e seguire le istanze degli emigranti ligurii in generale e di quelli dell'entroterra chiavarese in particolare e, infine, per l'affettuosa amicizia e l'attaccamento che il Dott. Murphy nutre per il comune di Favale de Malvaro". I was very pleased to be so honored by this city in Italy which had contributed so many of its talented sons and daughters to the cultural and commercial enrichment of the state of California and the San Francisco area in particular.

*Q: We did our first part with Peter about three or so months ago, and got about half way through his career. Now comes the really fascinating part. We will pick up roughly where he was about to be assigned to Kingston, Jamaica, from Genoa, Italy. The Kingston assignment didn't materialize but something quite interesting did.*

## Library of Congress

So, Peter, why don't you start there, and at least get us filled in so that we can tie it in with part 1.

MURPHY: Right. In July of 1984, I was about to leave Genoa, Italy, where I had been assigned the previous four years, to take up a new assignment as Consul General in Kingston, Jamaica. I had received this assignment by cable from the Office of Personnel at least six months prior to that time. Both Jackie and I had mentally and physically prepared ourselves for an assignment in Jamaica. One week before we, my family and I, were to depart Genoa, I received a call from Ambassador William A. Wilson from Rome. He was at that time our Ambassador to the Holy See ....in fact - the first American Ambassador to the Holy See having been appointed and confirmed by the Senate only a month or so before he called. Our government had, a few months prior to that time, established formal diplomatic relations with the Holy See and Wilson, who was a very close friend of President Ronald Reagan and his personal representative to the Vatican up to that period...

*Q: The very first one after the establishment of diplomatic relations?*

MURPHY: Yes, Bill Wilson was the very first Ambassador. I believe that there were several reasons Washington decided at that time to establish diplomatic relations with the Vatican. The struggle against Communism was undoubtedly one of the major reasons for the move - as the Church and the U.S. were one in their condemnation of the communist system of government. Also - Washington had evidently learned much about theocracies - from our Iranian experience! Our government was now - at long last - starting to see and understand the influence of moral teachings and religious thought on political events. From speaking with colleagues in Washington, I know that some were a bit surprised when the Vatican used its good offices to recover deceased American servicemen's remains in Iran following a disastrous attempt by the Carter White House to free our people held captive in our Embassy in Tehran. Another obvious reason for the move to establish relations with the Holy See was the unease produced within the National Security Council as well

## Library of Congress

as at the State Department over the Vatican's public disagreement with some of the fundamental proposals and actual projects of the Reagan government - including, first and foremost, its Strategic Defense Initiative. The alarming spread of the effects of Liberation Theology in parts of Latin America was also a contributing factor to this equation. In effect - the reasons our government had for such a move in 1983/84 were far more solid in the eyes of the Congress - as well as a majority of the American people than on previous occasions when the proposal was raised in public. The reaction to the announcement of the establishment of an Embassy was a far cry from that which greeted President Harry Truman when he announced his intention to seek confirmation of General Mark Clark - "Liberator of Rome" - as the first American Ambassador to the Holy See!

Strange as it may seem, I did not know Bill Wilson well when he telephoned me in Genoa to ask if I would consider accepting a posting as Minister (Deputy Chief of Mission) of the Embassy to the Holy See. I had met Wilson only twice before at receptions or dinners in Italy. I met Bill and his wife Betty at the Portofino home of Amintore Fanfani - the former Prime Minister of Italy and his wife - Maria Pia Fanfani. When I had met with Bill Wilson, I had always found him to be a very pleasant man although I cannot say that I knew him all that much about him - except that he was a Californian and close friend of President Reagan. I knew of his position (which I found fascinating!) and I knew his closeness to the President. I did not realize, at the time, that Bill was the chief of the "kitchen cabinet" and that most of the Cabinet Secretaries were somehow beholden to him for their positions. In any event, there was no one in the top echelons of the Reagan Administration Bill Wilson did not know....as I soon discovered.

I thought it very kind of him to call me in Genoa.....and really thought the purpose of his call was to wish me well in my new assignment. But after a few minutes, he asked me if I would like to come to Rome as his Deputy Chief of Mission.

*Q: How large was the Mission, Peter?*



## Library of Congress

MURPHY: The mission at that time consisted of three officers, plus three secretaries, and one Italian security guard. That was the extent of the Mission! The three officers were the Ambassador, the Deputy Chief of Mission, and a Political Officer.

*Q: And its function was solely to represent our government at the Vatican?*

MURPHY: Yes, Bill. Actually - the United States government in 1984 established formal diplomatic relations with the Holy See - and NOT the Vatican. The term "Holy See" is the cause of much confusion. Some ask - "What is this thing called the Holy See?" It is the supreme organ of government of the Roman Catholic Church - and its temporal and territorial seat is the State of Vatican City. Often it is difficult to tell quite where the Holy See ends and the Vatican City begins - and some say that this confusion is by design. The Holy See is an entity "sui generis" - (so styled by the Treaty of Vienna) which, under international law and practice, has an international personality of its own which permits it to enter into treaties and agreements with nations with the equivalence of a state, and to send and receive Ambassadors in this same capacity. The State of Vatican City (Stato della Citta' del Vaticano) was first established in 1929 with agreements (the Lateran Treaties) between the Italian government (Mussolini of course leading the Italian government at that time) and the Holy See (negotiations were conducted by the Secretary of State - Eugenio Cardinal Pacelli - the future Pope Pius XII). The State of Vatican City is, of course, all that remains of the Papal States - which for centuries prior to the unification of the Italian Republic covered most of central Italy - from Bologna to Naples. The Papal States were the seat of the temporal power of the Roman Pontiffs up until the fall of the city of Rome in 1849 when Giuseppe Garibaldi united Italy into one country. The United States maintained consular - and then diplomatic relations - with the Papal States. The last Minister-Resident (as they were styled in those days) to the Papal States was Mr. Rufus King. Mr. King, my immediate predecessor at the Holy See, served as Minister-Resident to the Papal States from 1863 to 1868 when the Congress refused to appropriate additional funds to allow for the continuation of the mission. Thus - Mr. King left Rome 117 years



## Library of Congress

before my arrival at the Vatican! Opposition to diplomatic relations with the Holy See at the time arose not only from the usual constitutional concerns about the separation of Church and State and but also from fears concerning the direct effect of such relations within our nation - such as - the “take over” of the United States of America by Rome resulting from Papal exercise of undue influence on the U. S. Government! In effect, the US government did not “break relations” with the Papal government back in 1868 - - but simply let the relations lapse for lack of funding!! The action of our government was considered - justly so in my opinion! - a most inelegant and undiplomatic way of closing a diplomatic mission. This is especially true when one considers that the Papal government fully supported the North against the South during our Civil War! See how we reward our friends - Bill!!

Even after the fall of Rome - and the unification of Italy as a country for the first time in its history - the international juridical powers of the Holy See which were equivalent to those of a State, were still recognized by most of the western European and Latin American nations. This is evidenced by the fact that several diplomatic missions remained in the city of Rome - fully accredited to the Holy See - even after the fall of the City and the unification of the country.....and the absorption of all Papal territory into the Italian State. You must remember that this was years before the establishment of the State of Vatican City - and the settlement of the “Roman Question” - as the problem was styled in the international political arena. During the entire period from the Fall of Rome - until the signing of the Lateran Treaties in 1929 - the Roman Pontiff never left the Apostolic Palaces of the Vatican. It was thus that the Pope took on yet another title - “Prisoner of the Vatican”.

*Q: Were those countries which continued to recognize the Holy See Catholic?*

MURPHY: Several of them were, Bill. Several of them had large Catholic populations, but also England, for example, had a legation to the Holy See during that period. It was obvious that these nations felt that it was beneficial to have diplomatic representation in Rome to pass on information received - and to have the Vatican understand what their

## Library of Congress

own nation was attempting to do in the area of foreign policy - with the hopes that the Vatican would lend its considerable support.

So.....in extending official diplomatic recognition to the Holy See in 1984, the United States government joined 120 other nations of the world. As I said previously, these diplomatic missions were not only from Catholic nations - but there were fairly large Embassies from, for example, Japan, Syria, Egypt, Algeria, Indonesia, Yugoslavia, Korea,....and, believe it or not, one of the largest missions was that of the Ayatollah Khomeini's Iran. I suppose the Ayatollah considered his embassy rather like sending an ambassador to another "theocracy"!!

*Q: This is, as a United States diplomatic Mission, totally independent of our Embassy to the Italian Republic?.*

MURPHY: Yes. It is completely independent of our Embassy to Rome. We have nothing to do officially with the Embassy..... although all our administration support comes from the Embassy. By that I mean our classified communications; financial support; personnel support in general, all administrative support.

*Q: Communications, general services?*

MURPHY: Exactly.

As a matter of interest, Bill - perhaps I should point out that the Vatican City does have its own administrative, legislative, and judicial organizations. It has a civil Court system - and even its own jail. I've only heard of minor criminals being kept in their jail and during my tour of duty, there were no prisoners. The Turk who shot Pope John Paul II in St. Peter's Square during a Papal ceremony, actually committed his crime within the State of Vatican City - as the Piazza of St. Peters is Vatican territory. However - the Vatican quickly seeded jurisdiction to the Italian government in this case. The Vatican has its own national flag and monetary system - based, of course, on the Italian Lira as well as a national anthem

## Library of Congress

written by Gunoud. The State also issues passports - tourist, official and diplomatic. All cardinals of the Sacred College of Cardinals (the supreme body of advisors to the Pope) automatically are granted Vatican citizenship - and a Vatican passport - upon their elevation to the rank of cardinal. As far as I know, this fact has never been challenged in the American legal system whenever a new American cardinal has been named by Rome. There have been instances, however, when Papal Nuncios (ambassadors) - of American nationality - have had their US citizenship's challenged in US courts based upon their being the official representative of a foreign nation. This question arose in the mid "50s. One such case involved the Apostolic Delegate (an American cleric) in London in the early part of this century. Interestingly - the United States did not, at that time, recognize the Holy See as a State. Perhaps the case was thrown out due to the fact that the American in question was only an Apostolic Delegate (personal representative of the Pope to the Church in a country) as opposed to a Papal Nuncio (an Ambassador of the Pope to a foreign nation - and also his representative to the local Church).

*Q: Thus - Peter - the Vatican is an independent state?*

MURPHY: Yes. It is an independent state - and recognized as such by over 170 nations today (1996).

*Q: The Holy See's ambassadors are not called "ambassadors", are they? Are they not called Papal Nuncios?*

MURPHY: Yes, ambassadors of the Holy See are called Papal Nuncios ("nuncio - from the Latin meaning "to announce"). According to the Treaty of Vienna, a Papal Nuncio is the de facto dean of the diplomatic corps in most of western Europe and most of Latin America. If the nation is nominally Catholic in religion, the Nuncio is Dean of the Diplomatic Corps. This is, I should think, a matter of courtesy to the Pope's personal representative. It is not the case in non-Catholic countries. For example, in the United States, the papal

## Library of Congress

representative is called the Pro Nuncio, the "Pro" indicating that he (there are no female Papal Nuncios....yet!) is not Dean of the Diplomatic Corps.

*Q: And normally a Dean is dean by reason of length of service in that nation?*

MURPHY: Yes. Length of service determines deanship.

*Q: Before we get into some of your personal encounters in Rome, let's finish up the assignment process. How did you actually...?*

MURPHY: I mentioned that Ambassador Bill Wilson asked me to meet him and his wife in Florence for an interview.

*Q: He had no Deputy Chief of Mission at the time?*

MURPHY: Ambassador Wilson had had a DCM....a fellow by the name of Donald Planty. Don had been assigned to Rome for a very short period of time. There was a personality conflict between the two men and various newspaper articles involving Wilson and Swiss bankers precipitated Don Planty's departure from the post. Wilson suspected Planty had leaked information to the press. Thus, Wilson told me was looking for another Deputy Chief of Mission. I never believed for one moment that Don Planty had cause to leak information. Mr. Wilson was a very suspicious person and took immediate like or dislike to a person. (Example: he suspected that my secretary - Mrs. Kelly, had also been involved in the press leak with Mr. Planty. Before leaving Rome shortly after my arrival he demanded that I get rid of Mrs. Kelly - stating "I shall not return to the Embassy if she is still working here".) I, of course, was rather upset to hear the reason Don Planty left the post after a few months! Due to the nature of the assignment, however, I pleased to think that Bill Wilson would think of me and want me to go to Rome to work with him. Don's abrupt departure, however, did, in fact, worry me! When Bill actually proposed the job to me, I thought him terribly naive - especially given the fact that my assignment to Jamaica was made months in advance. It is just not done, as you well know, to

## Library of Congress

break an assignment in two or three days and go on to another one! Bill simply called the White House and told the office of personnel that he wanted me assigned to the Vatican.....simple as that!

*Q: What gave Mr. Wilson the ability to do this?*

MURPHY: His power base was considerable - as you shall see! In fact, I have never worked with anyone before or since who had such connections directly with the President of the United States. At the time of the formation of the first Reagan administration, Bill Wilson was the de facto leader of the "kitchen cabinet". He assisted the President-Elect in choosing most of the Cabinet members. The President and Bill Wilson had known each other for many years; Bill helped Reagan purchase his ranch in California; he held Reagan's financial portfolio during the entire presidency. In addition - and most importantly - Bill's wife Betty was perhaps Nancy Reagan's closest "best friend". Incidentally, Betty Wilson was also Chairman of the Board of Pennzoil Corporation!. So - the Wilsons came from the wealthy class of Californians who rallied around President Reagan and worked many, many months for his election to the Presidency. As opposed to many of the California group of "Friends of the President" I met during my years in Rome, Bill and Betty were distinguished and represented the nation with both dignity and intelligence. I cannot say the same of several of the other members of the "California friends of the Reagans" I met over the years in Rome!

*Q: With that kind of base, I would have speculated he would have ended up in a more powerful position..... with all due respect to the Vatican.*

MURPHY: William Wilson is a convert to Catholicism, a former Episcopalian, and as some converts from one faith to another - more "Catholic than the Pope". For him to be - initially - Personal Representative of the President of the United States to the Pope, following in the footsteps of Myron C. Taylor and Henry Cabot Lodge and Robert Wagneand finally - the First American Ambassador to the Holy See - was to Bill a very great honor and a key

## Library of Congress

position in today's world. I recall Bill telling me one time how President Reagan became convinced to open diplomatic relations with the Holy See: At the conclusion of the Queen of England's State Visit to Canada in either 1982 or 1983, Queen Elizabeth II and her spouse, Prince Philip, called at San Francisco aboard the Royal Yacht H.M.S. Britannia. There she entertained President and Mrs. Reagan at a formal dinner - during which time the subject of diplomatic relations with the Vatican arose in conversation between the President and the Queen. The Queen, according to Bill Wilson, told Reagan that she was delighted that the United Kingdom had raised their relations from that of Legation status to that of a full-fledged Embassy some years before. The Queen provided the reasons she felt such an Embassy was important to her government and the benefits the British felt they gained by being there in Rome. Bill said that this conversation clinched it for President Reagan - who was always influenced by anything English! The President made this decision to recognize the Vatican in spite of the strong opposition of his wife Nancy who was opposed to the entire project. This was, according to Bill Wilson, one of the very few times that Reagan acted in opposition to the wishes of his politically active wife!

I know that Bill Wilson saw his new position as a "worldwide or global position". I shall explain this in more detail later. The Mission at the Vatican is, in fact, rather like our Mission to the United Nations in New York. The influence of the Holy See throughout the world is considerable. Whether you agree with this influence or not, it is a fact of political life!! This influence exists - and millions upon millions of people follow the policies set by the Holy See. Diplomacy is, of course, not just a one-way street. While we were trying to influence the Holy See, the Holy See was trying to place its stamp on United States policies. A few such instances come to mind: the activity of the Holy See on the international debt problem of Third-World nations; the political situation in Lebanon - and the entire problem of the Middle East; pressing for assistance in improving human rights for members of the oppressed Catholic Church in various parts of the Soviet Union and Eastern European nations - as well as in China - with the problems of the nationalistic "Patriotic Catholic Church".

## Library of Congress

*Q: Albeit, without an army, the Vatican still has power.*

MURPHY: Exactly. Everyone remembers that famous quip of Stalin: "How many divisions does the Pope have? "

When working with the Holy See on matters involving world-wide political situations, one has the feeling that one is dealing with "diplomacy" at its finest. The Vatican has had many centuries of experience in diplomacy - and the Vatican is never in a rush; like the Chinese, there always seems to be time to wait, say, for a change of government or a political figure! The art of diplomacy is usually defined as the attempt to gain one's objectives by rather skillful manipulation of one's opponents - through strategies which those opponents often do not even comprehend until they are accomplished. I think that diplomacy tends to be especially ineffective in situations where ideology rules (Iran, Bosnia, Northern Ireland, Algeria, Cuba, the former Soviet Union) - - - where contending parties have beliefs which they consider matters of principle and about which they have passionate convictions. Without a doubt - practicing the art of diplomacy in such situations demands great skill - and not a little patience! Over many centuries, the Holy See has frequently had to resort to such diplomatic maneuvers simply because it lacked the military and political power necessary to obtain its objectives by any kind of force. Thus, the Vatican - of necessity - became expert in the true art of diplomacy and for this reason, a diplomatic posting to the Holy See is normally considered to be the highlight of a diplomat's career. I know for a fact that most European diplomats - as well as African, Middle Eastern and Latin American diplomats - are of this opinion. At the time of my appointment, no living American career diplomat had had that unique full-time "Roman" experience as we had no Embassy at the Vatican. There had been a couple of officers who were assigned to assist Henry Cabot Lodge and Bob Wagner - when they served as Personal Representatives of the President in Rome but with the personal title of Ambassador. As the Representatives came most infrequently to Rome, the officers had little to do and usually worked at Embassy Rome for most of the time. For these reasons and, admittedly, the prospect of living and working

## Library of Congress

in the Eternal City, I was really delighted to be appointed the Deputy Chief of Mission at the new Embassy of the United States to the Holy See. I saw the job as one full of opportunity: for my country, for humanity in general (if we could ever convince the Holy See to recognize Israel!) - and also for myself and my family. I was very pleased that my boys would have the opportunity to continue to live in Rome for a while. From Genoa, both of them had attended schools in Rome.

My appointment to the Vatican came about in the following manner. When Bill Wilson asked me to come to Rome, I attempted to explain to him as kindly and as diplomatically as I knew how that I already had an onward assignment - and that within the State Department at least, things just were not done that way!! Once you are assigned to a post, you go - unless a major catastrophe intervenes. I told Bill I would really love to help establish our new Embassy and thought it would be a great challenge. I told him that throughout my career I had always been very much in favor of establishing relations with the Holy See - - although in my college days I actually wrote a paper against the establishment of such an embassy! (The follies of youth!)

Bill thought it best that we meet in person, so - without any preconceived notions that my assignment to Jamaica would ever be changed - Jackie and I got in the car, and Bill and Betty got in theirs, and we met somewhere in the outskirts of Florence. We spent a delightful weekend together. At the end of the weekend, Bill told me that he had already called the White House and that he had also spoken with George Shultz, then Secretary of State. We shouldn't have any problem with this thing, said he! And - lo and behold! - there were no problems!! The next morning in the office in Genoa I received a cable from the Office of Personnel. I was called by Henry (Hank) Cohen - then director of Foreign Service Personnel in Washington (whom I had known years ago in Paris.) Hank asked if I was crazy contemplating going to work for Bill Wilson - and taking such a small post where the grade of the job didn't even equate to my present Foreign Service rank!? I insisted that I would like the job; that I thought it was important - and I was told "Good luck! You'll need it - working with that guy " ! A cable then arrived in Genoa from Washington changing my



## Library of Congress

assignment from Kingston, Jamaica to the Vatican ....and that is how it came about that I was assigned to the Holy See! I know that many of my colleagues will never believe a word of this - but it is the absolute truth of how the change of my assignment came about! Never did I pressure anyone for the job - in fact, I had no idea that the job even existed!! I will confess, however, that I was simply delighted I got it!

*Q: Was this assignment a "direct transfer"?*

MURPHY: It was a "very direct transfer", Bill ! I recall that Bill Wilson and I met at the end of July 1984 in Florence to discuss the position - and I was actually in Rome - in place at the Embassy - the first week of August of that year! Such a speedy transfer is almost unheard of in the annals of the Foreign Service. What was Rome like that first month - or so? You can just imagine the heat of Rome in August, Bill. ....all the Romans at the beaches and the few tourists (German, American and British!) in the sun filled deserted city. I arrived in Rome alone, because Jackie and the boys had to stay in Genoa to finish the packing of our household.

It must have been about the 10th of August when I drove into the Eternal City from Genoa to take up my new position. I spent a day and a half with Bill Wilson at the "temporary" Chancery, which was at that time located in as small two-bedroom apartment in Piazza Citta' Leonina, just outside St. Peter's Square. The building was one of several in the city of Rome owned by the Vatican. It was very tight quarters. One of my first tasks was to start looking for adequate quarters for the Chancery, residences for the staff and also space for the Marine Security Guard contingent which was scheduled to arrive in Rome any day.

Bill Wilson outlined to me what went on in the office and gave me the names of a few of his contacts at the Vatican. Of course, I had previously met and known Cardinal William Baum, former archbishop of Washington, and his secretary, Msgr. James Gillen - who proved most helpful as I got up to speed in Rome. At the beginning of our second day together in the office, Bill said, "Well, Peter ..... Betty and I are leaving Rome for about

## Library of Congress

a month and a half. We're going to California. So you'll be in charge - of course." I was absolutely floored. Here it was - the month of August in Rome....not a soul about; only the ever-present cats in the Forum and Coliseum!! I had no idea where the offices of the Vatican's Secretariat of State were located; I had no identification to get into Vatican City; I had been introduced to no one connected with the Vatican.... the Foreign Minister or any of my colleagues in the diplomatic corps. In effect - I was left to sink or swim!!.

*Q: You hadn't made your diplomatic "calls".*

MURPHY: No. There was no one I could ask in Washington - or even at the post - how one proceeds. No one had any experience official dealings with the Vatican. Thank God for Mirella Giacalone and Wanda DiAngelo- two local Americans who had worked in the office before the mission was raised to the status of an Embassy. They were very helpful in helping me find my way! I couldn't have begun to function without their assistance - and guidance

*Q: Was there anyone at our Embassy to Italy? Was there anybody there that followed this and could help you?*

MURPHY: All my friends at Embassy Rome were very kind, of course - having been colleagues during my Genoa tour. John Holmes, Bob Blackburn, Charlie Stout - - and even Maxwell (Max) Rabb. Of course, they didn't know much about the Vatican. In fact - there was a detectable undercurrent of animosity directed against our fledgling Embassy emanating from Embassy Rome. This stemmed directly from the rivalry between Max Rabb and Bill Wilson - but also extended to the Embassy's Political Section where it was felt that the Embassy to the Holy See was unnecessary and should never have been established.

*Q: It took a piece of the turf away?*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: Not simply a piece of the turf, but, ideologically, several officers- including the then-Political Councilor Charles Stout - did not think the United States government should have recognized the Holy See. It was the old "Church-State" constitutional conflict. I did all I could to unify the two diplomatic missions. I attended Embassy Rome staff meetings from time to time - to give an overview of what we were doing at the Vatican. I also spoke to all newcomers to the Embassy at regular Welcome Meetings - to explain what we did - and how we could be of assistance to them or their visiting relatives who wanted to visit the Vatican.

*Q: I thought we were loyal servants of the Administration and the Presidency.*

MURPHY: Well, in spite of professional loyalty, everyone has their own individual ideas on such a prickly subject. I certainly found this to be very true in my dealings with all entities of the U.S. government, both overseas and in Washington, during my years at the Vatican. In fact - it was quite a revelation to me. . I never had a job in the Foreign Service like mine at the Vatican. I frequently encountered animosity towards the post itself - from the American public, from members of Congressional delegations and, especially, from my colleagues back in the State Department. During my first year at the post, we averaged at least 8 - 10 hate letters a week. At first, Bill Wilson felt obliged to reply- with a four or page reply!! I convinced him eventually that it was a waste of time and paper.

My first year was very active because there was so much to do to get a new Embassy up and running as an embassy should! For example, in the administrative realm: looking for a new Chancery, gathering a staff. We had a Political Officer assigned to the post - Louis J. Nigro. Thank God for Lou - he spoke fluent Italian and French and was intimately knowledgeable about Italian and Vatican history. In fact - Lou is now back at the Vatican (1996) in my old job - working for Ambassador Raymond L. Flynn - the former Mayor of Boston whom I briefed for five hours before he took up his post in Rome during President Clinton's Administration!

## Library of Congress

Our Administrative Officer - Jim Griffin - was very helpful in setting up the post. He had a very delicate job - attempting to get from Embassy Rome all that Ambassador Wilson demanded - - and he demanded a lot!! Bill Barnes came from Genoa to set up our United States Information Service operation. As Charles Wick (Director of USIA under Reagan) was a personal friend of Bill Wilson's - Bill Barnes had no difficulty in getting everything he needed from Washington to duplicate Embassy Rome's USIA set up!! I began getting to know my colleagues in the other 120 embassies at the Vatican. Not much on a protocol level had really been done at this new post - in fact, during my call on the Dean of the Diplomatic Corps to the Holy See - the Ambassador of the Ivory Coast - he greeted me with "I am most pleased to meet the first American diplomat to the Vatican. I sincerely welcome you - and your nation". I later discovered that Ambassador Wilson had never made a formal call on the Dean of the Diplomatic Corps - a major faux pas in a place where they are so hung up on protocol!

*Q: How long had the Mission been there before you arrived?*

MURPHY: The mission had been there four months.....but up to that point, not much had been done by the Embassy in the way of protocol. As you are well aware, Bill - the smaller the State, the greater the protocol. The Vatican is very, very protocol conscious. This is even true for most of the diplomats assigned there. Because of the fact that for a European, or Latin American, or even an African, an assignment to the Holy See is perhaps about the pinnacle of their career. An example: while I was in Rome, the French Ambassador to the Holy See went on to become the Under Secretary for Political Affairs in Paris and his successor was the former French Foreign Minister. The Colombian Ambassador was formerly President of his country for seven years - while the Belgian Ambassador (Baron Alexandre Paternotte de la Vallee) was the third in the line of his family to hold the position of Ambassador to the Holy See. The German Ambassador's (Mr. Peter Hermes) previous assignment was as German Ambassador to Washington.

## Library of Congress

Thus - we were dealing with diplomats who knew a thing or two; they had many years of service in their nations diplomatic corps and were very proud of their present postings.

*Q: Advice that Wilson might have gotten when he first got on board from our Embassy to Italy wasn't there for the reasons you stated, so he was sort of on his own, I gather?*

MURPHY: Ambassador Wilson was on his own although he had a wide circle of friends in Rome as he had held the position of Personal Representative of the President to the Vatican for at least three years prior to the raising of the office to the status of full diplomatic mission. Therefore, he did know a lot of people on the social and political circuits. He knew a lot of the movers and shakers in Rome, and he did know people within the diplomatic corps to the Holy See as well as to the Republic of Italy. He knew, much to the consternation of our Ambassador to Italy, many of the leading Italian politicians far too well!

*Q: Who as our Ambassador to Italy at this time?*

MURPHY: At that time it was Maxwell M. Rabb. Relations between both Embassies were at times rather rocky. The reason for this was mainly because of rivalry over friendship with the President - as well as the division of "perks" to each ambassador and his entourage!.. But you will understand, Bill, such a situation exists in most places where we have two or three ambassadors in residence - Brussels - Vienna, etc. I noticed that all of my colleagues in Rome, no matter whether they were from the Japanese, Egyptian, French, or British Embassies to the Holy Se- they all had similar difficulties with their Embassy to the Italian Republic.

*Q: Ideology aside, it was simple ego?*

MURPHY: Ego, of course, entered into the equation!.

*Q: Let's put some dates on your actual tour to this DCM assignment to the Vatican.*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: I was there in Rome from August of 1984 to September of 1988.

*Q: So it was four years?*

MURPHY: Yes - a four year tour of duty - first with Ambassador William A. Wilson and then with Ambassador Frank Shakespeare.

*Q: Now you are Charg#?*

MURPHY: OKAY - Let's get back to the narrative. So I had to begin "at the beginning" - in principio - as it were!! I really had to start to build an embassy, because many of the ordinary functions of an embassy were not in place. For example, I opened some of the file cabinets - and what did I find: classified and unclassified reports mixed together - and in unlocked cabinets! It was completely understandable; there were no guards and no one who knew the practices of a normal embassy. So -it was really a job of setting everything up - establishing precedent - from soup to nuts.

*Q: But your support staff, the two other officers and your secretary?*

MURPHY: I did have a marvelous support staff and they worked very, very hard.

*Q: They'd been around in the Foreign Service?*

MURPHY: The two secretaries were "dependents" or U. S. government employees at Embassy Rome.

Within a few days of Ambassador Wilson's departure to the United States, I received a call from the Department of State and the newly appointed Under Secretary for Political Affairs, Michael Armacost, came on the phone. Armacost told me that he was new to the job and had most recently been Ambassador to the Philippines. He wanted to make his first official trip in his new position to Europe - and wanted to include the Vatican as a stop. People in Washington quite often do this: decided to go to Europe in the middle of August when

## Library of Congress

everyone is on holiday! In any event, Armacost came to Rome and called on the Vatican's "Foreign Minister" - Archbishop Achille Silvestrini.. (Vatican title: Secretary of the Council for the Public Affairs of the Church - Consiglio per gli Affari Pubblici della Chiesa) ...the first official call of an American Under Secretary of State for Political Affairs at the Vatican. Prior to the visit, Armacost told me that he wanted to discuss several political matters of importance in which he felt the Church could assist in influencing various governments around the world to our position. He mentioned especially the situation in the Philippines... with which he was quite familiar.

*Q: With the Vatican, though? He knew the role?*

MURPHY: I'd say Armacost was well aware of the role and influence of the Vatican and the Church, its influence in various parts of the world. It was a most successful visit. I recall going to lunch with Armacost following our morning of meetings at the Vatican. We spent two hours on a hot August afternoon discussing the potential of our small embassy. He was excited about the fact that we now had a new source of information which he predicted would become invaluable in the future. We also discussed the "ideal" American ambassador for the Vatican post. I told him - as I subsequently told others from Washington - that in my opinion the best possible ambassador would be a career Protestant or Jew. I realize that, for political reasons within our government, such an appointment may never be made by the White House. In spite of this, however, I feel strongly that we should take a lesson from other nations. England, Germany, Canada, Mexico, South Africa - for example - send their best people to Rome; religion does not enter the equation and thus the post is treated as any other post in the world . I fear that the White House will feel obliged to give the assignment to a "favorite Catholic" who has helped with the election of the President. This is so unfair and such a waste of a valid diplomatic post which has so much to offer our nation in furthering our "national interests abroad".

## Library of Congress

Diplomatic relations between our two nations seem to be here to stay. The situation has not endangered our Constitution or the international operations of the Catholic Church. It is a most delicate post - and the person directing our relations there in Rome should be fully aware of this fact. There is a large gray area of our responsibilities: for example our Embassy never should become involved in internal Church matters. Our political reporting on Liberation Theology was, for me, one of these shady areas - where Washington viewed it as a plan of social change in Third Country nations while the Vatican saw it is an application of faith and social action which - in some instances - got out of hand. I am sure you recall the problems in Central and Latin America which began with priests and nuns organizing themselves into what were called "base communities". These groups were direct targets of right wing governments that viewed them as subversives,

*Q: You had a backup? All embassies had backups in the State Department. You had a "country desk"? A Vatican desk?*

MURPHY: Oh, yes, we had a "Vatican Desk Officer" at the State Department who was very good at his job. He was a focal point in Washington for our Embassy; coordinated policy papers; communications between various Washington agencies of government and assisted with visits from officials in Washington - Congressional, White House, State. Whenever we had visitors to Rome, a very difficult logistical situation was created. This was especially true when the President, Vice President, Secretary of State or other high ranking government official was involved. The problem was simply the fact that the visitors wanted to call on Italian government officials - as well as the Pope - thus involving very close coordination and cooperation between the two U. S. Embassies in Rome as well as the Vatican and Italian Foreign Office. The Italian government was quite used to this logistical problem - but it drove us and some of our colleagues at Embassy Rome mad!! Of course, Advance Teams from the White House NEVER understood this problem. The main difficulty was in pinning down the Prefect of the Apostolic Palace to set a time - and even date sometimes - for a Papal audience. Sometimes we received a confirmation the



## Library of Congress

very day before an official visit!! You can imagine, Bill, how this threw the “Italian program” into confusion!! Official Italian calls had to be rescheduled, - so did luncheons and dinners and receptions; motorcades had to be re-routed through the streets of Rome! Admittedly, the Pope is one man, there is no Vice Pope! Since there were, at the time, 120 embassies to the Vatican, the problem was monumental! All these nations had Presidents, Ministers and Legislators - all of whom wanted to be received by the Pope. You can be assured that ours was not the only embassy having similar scheduling problems! We were always most relieved when our official party left Rome!!

*Q: But there is a Secretary of State at the Vatican or someone who deals with foreign affairs?*

MURPHY: Yes there is. This would be the position of “Cardinal Secretary of State” who functions as the Papal Prime Minister. Cardinal Agostino Casaroli held the position the entire time I served at the Vatican. Then - as I have previously mentioned - there is an archbishop whose position equates to that of our Secretary of State - or Foreign Minister. During my service there, the “Foreign Minister” was Archbishop Achille Silvestrini - a very pleasant and competent man who is today (1996) holds the position of Cardinal Prefect of the Congregation for the Oriental Church.

*Q: So all of the Missions, all of the Embassies.....are they all “embassies”?*

MURPHY: All of the diplomatic missions accredited to the Holy See are all Embassies these days. The last “Legation” was that of the United Kingdom - but that mission was raised to embassy status over ten years ago.

*Q: And they had someone that they are told to deal with. This is - your office contact?*

MURPHY: An interesting point, Bill, When I first started to be introduced to various officials in the Vatican, I discovered that most of my official work was with the officers (all priests...no lay persons!) within specific section of the Secretariat of State - which

## Library of Congress

deals with foreign governments. On almost a daily basis I would visit the offices of the Secretariat regarding mainly political matters involving our direct or indirect interests - throughout the world. These offices were located on the third floor (Loggia) of the Papal Palace (Palazzo Apostolico) - a truly magnificent building with over 1,000 rooms built throughout the ages.

*Q: This is in the Vatican City itself?*

MURPHY: Yes..and is located to the right of Bernini's colonnade in St. Peter' Square - within the confines of the State of Vatican City. The entrance to the Secretariat of State offices is located within the Papal Palace and decorated with frescoes of Raffaello, Michelangelo and other noted artists. What a place to work! It must be the most beautiful office building in the entire world! The Vatican has "American Desk Officers" just as we do in the State Department. These men (they are always men - and priests, as I mentioned previously!) are usually responsible for more than one country. The Vatican diplomatic corps is quite small - no more than 200 clerics in total. They are, as a general rule, quite expert at their jobs - but, like in any country, once in a while you do find a dud! I remember, for example, that the American Desk Officer during my time in Rome knew very little about the United States. In addition, he spoke not a word of English! In order to further his education - and help him do a better job - I offered him a USIS International Visitor's Program grant which would have allowed him to travel with an interpreter throughout the USA for a six week period. He refused the offer - saying that " That would be impossible as I must to spend my vacation with "mia Mama!". When I told Archbishop Silvestrini, his boss, his reaction to my offer, Silvestrini rolled his eyes and said " What can we do!!". I know that the Pro-Nuncio in Washington - Archbishop (now Cardinal) Pio Laghi - never utilized this desk officer for much!

Communications within the Vatican - and from the Nunciatures abroad - is remarkable. I was always amazed at the detail information regarding complex political situations which was known within the Vatican. Their communications, however, are certainly not

## Library of Congress

as speedy as ours. In fact, on several occasions - in matters involving the life or death in certain countries - I authorized the sending of Vatican communications through our system - resulting in the saving of several lives. To have relied on the Vatican communication system would have resulted in disaster on several occasions. In effect, the Vatican utilizes the local postal system - sending their official classified correspondence in the old-fashioned five-letter groupings and in Latin - to be decoded at the local Nunciature!

*Q: You could call the Vatican's Department of State and tell them that our Under Secretary for Political Affairs - Armacost - is coming to Rome and here's what he would like to do..... and a program evolved.*

MURPHY: Exactly. We would propose a program to Washington and have it approved. Then we would attempt to arrange the program at the Vatican - and not just with the Secretariat of State but with any of the several international offices connected directly with the Vatican - or with some religious congregation - i.e. Jesuits, Benedictines, Dominicans, Oblates, etc. High ranking visits from Washington were always more complicated to plan. These always involved the sending of an initial Diplomatic Note explaining the President of the United States (for example) was coming to Italy and would like to be received by the Holy Father and the Cardinal Secretary of State. The Vatican protocol office always insisted in knowing what "kind" of visit it would be: we never had a "State Visit" during my time at the Vatican but simple "working visits". (The difference is minor - but a State Visit at the Vatican involves much more protocol- including a meeting between the Chief of State with the entire diplomatic corps in full dress as well as a return call on the visiting Chief of State by the Cardinal Secretary of State to his "temporary residence in Rome" - - and this means NOT the residence of his ambassador to the Italian Republic!!)

Prior to a Presidential or Vice Presidential visit - of course - the famous Advance Teams arrived in Rome - and wanted to examine every square inch of ground that the illustrious visitor would visit. The major sticking point for me was the fact that the Secret Service and security officers always wanted to view the Papal Library - where the actual meeting

## Library of Congress

would take place. The Vatican, naturally, refused such a request stating it was the Pope's personal office and was always in use. The disagreements over this refusal were, at times, fierce!! The Secret Service never did manage to visit the Papal Library prior to a Presidential visit - but this certainly was not for lack of trying!! In arranging a high level visit to the Vatican, we would also have to deal with the Regent of the Papal Palace, named Archbishop (now Cardinal) Dino Monduzzi. This gentleman was responsible for every moment of the Papal daily schedule. He served, in effect, as sort a Papal bouncer! Monduzzi arranged all Papal audiences and ceremonies in which the pontiff participated. He also accompanied the Pope on his travels throughout the world - and all this without speaking a single word of a foreign language!! Monduzzi was a real character - with whom I enjoyed working very much! He could be tough as nails - but was really great person once you got to know him. In complex situations during an official visit, his language (always in Italian!) was sometimes beyond belief for a high official of the Papal Household! I got on well with him and consider him a good friend.

*Q: These officials are all Italians?*

MURPHY: They were mostly Italians within the immediate entourage of the Pope — but, of course, there were some Poles as well.....members of the Polish “Mafia” at the Vatican - as they were known.

Archbishop Monduzzi was all powerful within the Vatican. He is the keeper of the papal door, the papal schedule - and his word is final. He would direct all the State visits. You can just imagine the problem he experiences with scheduling the Pope's day! There is only one Pope - and every President, King, Prince, Prime Minister, Cabinet Minister in the world asks to be received at the Vatican when passing through Rome.

*Q: And the Pope during this period of your service in Rome, just to make sure the readers remember, was John Paul II?*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: Yes, Pope John Paul II. His full title, for the record, is: Bishop of Rome, Vicar of Jesus Christ, Successor of the Prince of the Apostles, Sovereign Pontiff of the Universal Church, Patriarch of the West, Primate of Italy, Archbishop and Metropolitan of the Province of Rome, Sovereign of the State of Vatican City - Servant of the Servants of God. Karol Wojtyla; born in Wadowice (Krakow), Poland on May 18, 1920.

*Q: But a lot of your scheduling of people and all that you go through that you have just described - - didn't necessarily involve the Pope. Not everyone saw the Pope, did they?.*

MURPHY: No - not at all. Let's go back to Mike Armacost's visits for a moment - in August of 1984, shortly after my arrival in Rome. Armacost did not actually see the Pope during his visit to Rome. He came to Rome in the month of August - when the Pope is traditionally in residence at his summer villa at Castel Gandolfo. This Papal retreat - some 25 miles southwest of Rome - is located in the mountains, near Lake Albano. The property is considered extra-territorial by the Italian government under the terms of the 1929 Lateran Treaties - as are several large buildings within the city of Rome which house Vatican offices. It is really quite necessary for the Pope - or anyone, for that matter! - to leave the city of Rome during part of the hot summer months because weather is so oppressive. While at Castel Gandolfo the Pope does not normally receive political figures in Audience during his summer "break". The Holy Father usually remains in residence at his villa from July through September each year. It is interesting to note that Castel Gandolfo comprises an area approximately four times the territory of the Vatican City itself! The property includes not only the Papal villa but a world-renowned Observatory operated by the Jesuits; a large experimental farm - with cattle from the King Ranch in Texas. The milk and cheese produced at this farm are sold in the Vatican Commissary within Vatican City to which diplomats are admitted. Its world renowned formal gardens overlooking beautiful Lake Albano as well as another large separate villa and extensive Roman ruins are also included in the property. It was at Castel Gandolfo that Pius XII housed thousands of Italian Jews during the closing months of World War II.

## Library of Congress

Back to our story - when Under Secretary for Political Affairs Michael Armacost visited in August, he was received at the Vatican by the Secretary of State, Agostino Cardinal Casaroli, as well as by the Foreign Minister, Archbishop Achille Silvestrini. The meetings, which I attended with Mr. Armacost, were a revelation to me as they were my first real experience in dealing with the Vatican as an American diplomat.

*Q: Maybe we could use this visit as sort of an example of your four years, although you had many other, obviously maybe more dramatic ones, but the subjects of the things you discussed and reported to Washington. This would be of interest to any reader - don't you think?*

MURPHY: Sure, Bill. Most definitely. The Philippines, as one would imagine, was a major subject of discussion during our meetings. The timing of this visit was prior to the so-called "re-election" of President Fernando Marcos of the Philippines. Tension was building in the country. The presidential electoral period was about to begin and opposition to Marcos was growing daily. There was division within the hierarchy of the Catholic Church in the Philippines; some bishops were Marcos supporters and others violently against him. As you are aware, the Catholic Church has great influence in the Philippines due to the fact that most Filipinos are nominally Roman Catholic. The Marcos government, and especially the wife of the President, Imelda Marcos, had aligned itself with various members of the hierarchy, the Catholic hierarchy, in the Philippines. For this reason, there was division within the Episcopal Conference - the conference of the Catholic bishops of the Philippines. More than half of them were supporting the Marcos regime, and others were opposed to the re-election of Marcos to the presidency. Armacost was most interested in the subject of the Philippines as his last assignment was as our Ambassador in Manila.

*Q: This type of open, democratic division among bishop, which some of us looking at the Vatican don't always see as readily as we see in other governments, does in fact exist?*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: It certainly does exist and Cardinal Casaroli explained it to Armacost in a very concise manner. Several books have been written about Cardinal Casaroli and his years of service to the Holy See. The cardinal is a Vatican diplomat par excellence. One must read between the lines of every sentence he utters. Casaroli has often been called "Eminenza Prudenza" - simply because he never wants to commit himself to any one position. He gave Armacost a very good picture of the situation in the Philippines and of the difficulties that the Vatican saw in trying to deal with Marcos, his wife - and the bishops of that nation. Although Casaroli's criticism of Marcos was implied - it was never direct. When we met with (Foreign Minister) Archbishop Silvestrini, he was a bit more concrete in his statements about the situation. He was a younger man, and he was much more blunt in his criticism of the Marcos government and especially of some of the military leaders. We also discussed the Middle East - especially the situation in Lebanon and received valuable information passed to the Vatican by the Syrian ambassador. The direct effects of Liberation Theology on right-wing Latin American governments was also a subject of our conversation. Nicaragua - and its Sandinista government, of course, was discussed in detail as it was such a hot topic in those days.

Following our visit to the Secretariat, I had the opportunity of having a long talk with Mr. Armacost. He was really fascinated with the potential of our small mission for gathering intelligence on situations around the world. He was impressed by the Vatican's intimate knowledge of what was going on in Manila. From his service in that country, he knew the Papal Nuncio in Manila very well and he was intimately familiar with the entire political situation. He sized up the Nuncio as a strong backer of Marcos (which later proved to be exact) and knew that the reports coming to the Vatican from the Nuncio were all very pro-Marcos in tone. However, the Vatican depends not only on its diplomats - who are very few in the world - but also on other sources of information within a country - including local bishops and lay leaders as well as missionaries.

*Q: How many Vatican diplomats are here in Washington, for example?*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: Here in Washington at the moment there are four official Vatican diplomats plus a local staff of Americans working in the Papal Nunciature on Massachusetts Avenue - just across from the Vice President's Residence. Washington is one of the largest - and most active - Papal Nunciatures in the world.

*Q: Which is small by our standards!*

MURPHY: Relatively, Bill. All Vatican missions are small but I should think that, because of the size of the Church in the United States as well as the position of the USA in the world, this is the reason their mission is one of their largest. Within the Nunciature in Washington, I would estimate that are about 35 people.

*Q: And, again, your responsibility in Rome was like that of all our embassies....just basically to inform the home office, in this case the Vatican, what's going on.*

MURPHY: That's right. The Vatican has, in addition to its Nunciatures abroad, a great resource which we don't have and which no other secular government I know has as a resource. Within the set-up in Rome, there exists various "Congregations" - which we could equate to ministries. Most of these have to do with the daily operation of the church - Clergy, Oriental Churches, Sacraments, Religious, Saints, etc.

There is, for example, a Congregation titled "Propaganda Fide," or the "Propagation of the Faith". This large office supervises all the missionary activity of the Church world-wide. It is headquartered in Piazza di Spagna in Rome - just next to the Spanish Embassy to the Holy See. Within this Congregation worked some 300 men and women. The Congregation is divided into "country desks" - similar to our State Department "desks" - but Propaganda Fide only concentrates only on the Third World - the non-Christian missionary lands. This arm of the Vatican deals simply with the evangelization of undeveloped - or non-Christianized - lands.



## Library of Congress

At this point I believe I should point out the difference between the “Foreign Policy” of the Holy See - and our own “Foreign Policy”. All diplomats - of no matter what nation - are aware of the fact that every government has its own particular national interests. What are those of the Vatican? How can this tiny State have interests - similar to those of China, Korea...or the United States of America?? The Holy See's national interests are indeed quite unique in today's world. The Holy See's “raison d'etre” is entirely spiritual - the spread of the Gospel of Jesus Christ! The Holy See has no materialistic national interests: the Vatican simply wishes to spread the message of Christ's peace and love throughout the globe. In doing so - it must sometimes use methods akin to those used by “normal” States. A main player in the Vatican's national interests is via the work of the Congregation of Propaganda Fide.

The information gathered by these missionaries who work for and report to Propaganda Fide is absolutely mind-boggling. For a foreign diplomat, it is without a doubt a gold mine of information! I, for example, would visit the Congregation frequently and discuss local situations - say - with the cleric responsible for affairs in Angola. In a few moments, I would have the latest information on what the missionaries located out in the boondocks of Angola had reported back to the Rome. Such information, as you can well imagine Bill, was invaluable at the time - when we had no diplomatic relations with Angola - and a Civil War was in progress. I received valuable information on several other areas of the world - where we were lacking such information.

Such extraordinary information was to be found not only at Propaganda Fide but also, for example, at the Congregation for the Oriental Church - which supervised the Eastern churches - as opposed to the more familiar Latin Church. These churches were based mainly in the Middle East - Lebanon, Libya, Syria, Egypt as well as in India (the Siro-Malabar rite). Others of these Churches were in Ukraine, northern Poland and in Russia. These offices held updated information which often touched on political situations in the

## Library of Congress

volatile Middle East - or Eastern Europe.....at a time when Communism was about to fail in that part of the world. Cuba, too, was also a frequent subject of our conversations.

*Q: These Eastern Catholics have a religious allegiance to the Rome versus Constantinople or other popes?*

MURPHY: That's right. They are distinct from the Orthodox Church where the nominal head is the Patriarch in Istanbul. These Eastern Catholic Churches are in full communion with Rome. The Church I worked most closely with while I was in Rome was with the Ukrainian Church. For years under Communism there was a very active underground Catholic Church in Ukraine. All of the clergy and hierarchy of that church fell under the authority of the Congregation of the Oriental Church in Rome. I tell you all this, Bill, just to give you a flavor of the vast resources for valuable information available in Rome - but involving peoples and societies around the globe. I should note other valuable sources of information for our Embassy - which are in no way connected with the Vatican's Secretariat of State. These would be the various religious congregations (male and female) based in Rome: the Jesuits, the Dominicans, the Franciscans, the Benedictines, the White Fathers of Africa, the Oblates of Mary Immaculate, the Passionists, the Trappists, the Divine Word Missionaries, the Maryknoll priests, the Christian Brothers and several others. All of these religious orders have headquarters in Rome - and in each headquarters there are clerics responsible for following the daily activity of their members worldwide. The information available in Rome is massive - if only you have the time to cultivate the direct sources! It was most difficult for our small mission to keep up with all the work. In point of fact, our political reporting (judged by cable traffic) to Washington far exceeded in volume that of the Embassy to the Republic of Italy and the constituent posts around the country!!

*Q: Peter, let me interrupt this by confirming something. You, as an American diplomat, were one of our rarely assigned officers - sent to a very special type of diplomatic mission.*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: That's right - as I've mentioned before, it was a very special kind of an assignment! I think that you can tell that by what I have related thus far.

*Q: The Vatican practically doesn't exist in any other form. We have country-to-country relationships. We are, as diplomats, trained to "do things". But what you brought up here, I think, is of particular interest, Peter. Not only is it all of that, something quite unique, that you are describing to us, but we probably have no other "oral history" relating to our relations with the Vatican and all that it means. We still have a few stories left, I'm sure, but explicitly - other sources of information from the host government? For example, the Embassy in Rome has all kinds of people pouring through its doors. It has things that come in through the consular route. It has things that come in through the business route. It has power pressures of all sorts that had their voices from the United States coming in through the Embassy in Rome, and expressing themselves, influencing, whatever.*

In the Vatican, they have theirs too - I presume. They happen to be a different set. For example, you've mentioned the Orders, the ecclesiastical structure, even some rather esoteric-named groups. The Episcopal Conference of Bishops, for example, the American...?

MURPHY: The United States Conference of Bishops. It is a grouping of all Catholic bishops of the United States.

*Q: Exactly. That is a source of information, independent of your mission, independent of our mission to the Vatican, that is supplying all kinds of information, political perhaps although basically ecclesiastical. How did you, for example, deal with some of these other sources from the United States.*

MURPHY: That's a very interesting point, Bill, ....as well as a very delicate point.

I mentioned at the beginning of this interview that this mission was unique and also that I found for the first year of my stay in Rome much opposition to the mission from

## Library of Congress

the American public (in the form of crank letters!) as well as from various offices in Washington. You well remember the outcry in our nation back in the late '50s when President Harry Truman proposed General Mark C. Clark (known in Italy as the Liberator of Rome) as Ambassador to the Vatican! I believe I am correct in saying that this was in the mid or late '50s. So great- and immediate - was the public opposition, that Truman was obliged to rescind his nomination within a few short weeks of its announcement. It was never presented to the Congress for confirmation.

*Q: It wasn't just Protestant, Catholic or anything? It was a true feeling that....*

MURPHY: Well, I'm not so sure of that, Bill. I believe that the main opposition was mainly inspired by fundamental Protestantism - of the Paul Blanchard variety or the organization entitled Americans United for the Separation of Church and State. There was a bias in the nation, to be sure - but the fact must be faced that serious minded Constitutional scholars have believed that such a move on the part of our government was indeed a violation of the separation of Church and State - - i.e. the recognition of one religion over another - as well as touching on the matter of the First Amendment to the Constitution. The Congress at the time was in no mood to approve sending an Ambassador to the Holy See at that time.

*Q: That's what I meant. It was religious perhaps, as well, but....*

MURPHY: When, in 1984, President Ronald Reagan decided to open our new Embassy, the various opposing organizations - such as the Americans United for the Separation of Church and State and various Southern Baptist organizations testified before the Congressional committees explaining their opposition to this new diplomatic tie with the Holy See. The opposition was not entirely from the part of non-Catholics. Believe it or not, it also came from some Catholic bishops. I recall vividly at a reception which included various American bishops on their "ad limina" ("to the thresh- hold" - i.e. to the thresh- hold of St. Peter's tomb in Rome) visits to Rome which all Catholic bishops are required

## Library of Congress

to make to Rome every five years. An American bishop from the Mid-West came up to me and said, "Would you tell me what you people are doing here? Why don't you close up your shop and go home? You're interfering with the communications between the American hierarchy and the Vatican." In addition to thinking him extremely rude, I thought that there must be many people like him in the United States who think that the Embassy is there in Rome to somehow influence the Vatican in its dealings with the Roman Catholic Church in the United States. I assure you, Bill that nothing could be further from the truth!! During my four plus years of service at the Vatican, several topics were always out of bounds for discussion between officials of the Vatican and our Embassy. Sometimes the line is quite fine: During the Reagan years, when we at the Embassy were attempting to convince the Vatican on the necessity of somehow coming out with a public statement approving our Strategic Defense Initiative (SDI) - we had to be very careful not to appear to be lobbying the Vatican against the Peace Pastoral being written by the American Bishops Conference at the time. Caution had to be exercised that no member of our staff criticized to the Vatican the actions of any American citizen - Cardinal or layman. As a result, the entire Embassy staff was very, very careful in our relationships with members of the American hierarchy - both those in the United States as well as those stationed at the Vatican itself.

*Q: This is your time, Peter : this wasn't at Harry Truman's time? This was thirty years later?*

MURPHY: Yes. I'd like now, Bill, to quote something which would be most appropriate to include in this historic recording. Before arriving at the Vatican, I received firm instructions from Washington which were similar to those given to all diplomats before coming to Rome at the time of the existence of our Legation to the Papal States The original of these instructions was provided to my predecessors by President James K. Polk. They were directives that were actually written to the first United States Minister to the Holy See in about 1845.

## Library of Congress

“There is one consideration which you ought always to keep in view in your intercourse with the Papal authorities. All denominations of Christians stand on the same footing in this country, and every man enjoys the inestimable right of worshipping his God according to the dictates of his own conscience. Your efforts, therefore, will be devoted exclusively to the cultivation of the most friendly civil relations with the Papal government. You will carefully avoid even the appearance of interfering with ecclesiastical questions whether these relate to the United States or any other church of the world. It might be proper to make these views known on some suitable occasion to the Papal government so that there may be no mistake or misunderstanding on this subject.”

And I can assure, Bill, that all officers assigned to the American Embassy to the Holy See follow these directives scrupulously. Upon the arrival of a new officer at post, I made it a point to review the perimeters of our mission. I believe that this gives you the flavor of our Embassy at the Holy See - is quite unique, to say the least!

*Q: Did you have any kind of explicit guidelines.....if that's the way to put it?*

MURPHY: In all honesty, no, Bill, but I made the guidelines. I directed all officers assigned to the Holy See to read what President Polk had directed years earlier because I felt that such an admonition was still valid today. Many of our colleagues within the State Department, and in the CIA, NSC, the White House, etc., were opposed to our being in Rome. I would constantly receive calls of complaint from the public as well as a few from “official Washington”. In spite of the fact that we were a very small mission, I was in constant telephone and cable contact with Washington. I found it interesting that in a telephonic conversation with State, USIA, NSC - or whoever - within the first two or three minutes, I could tell whether my interlocutor was in favor of this Mission or completely opposed to its existence. In the early days of my stay, I received several Congressional Delegations. Addressing them, I almost felt like the State Department spokesman in defending the reasons for our being there, and explaining that “No, we did not interfere with the appointment of bishops in the United States”. nor did we interfere with the

## Library of Congress

Congregation of Bishops in their selection of men, American clerics, to become bishops of various dioceses, or indeed recommend those to be nominated to receive the red hat of the Cardinal! Within the first couple of months of my arrival, I remember addressing a huge (over 130 people) Congressional delegation - in St. Peter's Square - prior to a Papal audience!! Several of the above questions arose during this briefing - - held outdoors since our small Chancery at the time was not large enough to receive all the delegation members.

*Q: But the Department of State got similar queries and could answer them the same way that you did?*

MURPHY: Oh yes, they did...and rather frequently at that - particularly in 1984-85.

*Q: One more question going back to the American connection of the Church, the Conference of American Bishops. Did you get flack from them?*

MURPHY: Once in a while we would. Objections came mostly from bishops from the backwoods - Middle America - who had little understanding of the true purpose of our Embassy. These men even had difficulty understanding the whole set-up at the Vatican itself!

*Q: The Vatican should have been able to handle that. They should control their bishops.*

MURPHY: Bill - most of these American bishops - especially the ones who had never studied in Rome as young men - had no idea, not a clue, as to how the Vatican functioned. They were just like an ordinary American in the street. The Vatican is indeed a very complex organization (....some would use another term - Machiavellian !) and rather difficult for the ordinary person to understand. There is history - and precedent - attached to the most minute problem or question. The Church has its own way of doing things. As history has proved, it is not always correct in its decisions - see Galileo Gallilei!! To confuse everyone even more: the official diplomatic language of the Vatican is - - not

## Library of Congress

Latin - - and not Italian - but French! Every Diplomatic Note we received was written in French. In addition, our daily work was conducted with Vatican officials of all nationalities; French, British, Irish, Italians, Japanese, Poles, Indians, priests from Latin America and Asia. I would say that to be most effective at the Vatican one should be conversant in, at a minimum, French, Spanish and Italian.

Q:What about their official diplomatic communications between “posts”. : MURPHY:The Vatican's communications, their One Time Pad, utilizes the Latin language. All of the messages are in Latin. It's unbelievable, but I have had confirmation that sensitive messages - which are sent in code - are in Latin to this day!

*Q: It's like sending it in Navajo, because nobody can read it.*

Let me quote one of our dear American priests, and I'm sure you've heard of Father Andrew Greeley, who is a sociologist and writes very interesting materials. To quote from his book, which I enjoyed very much, is that “American Catholics are devout Catholics despite the Catholic Church.” There is an independence — the American spirit perhaps. Like the bishop out in Iowa or wherever he was - is maybe more American than he is understanding of his own Church.

MURPHY: Bill, that's one point I should comment on. Our fellow Americans' practice of Catholicism was a subject I had to deal with great care on an almost daily basis...so I am quite attuned to the pitfalls! In Rome I frequently met American priests, laymen, noted political figures who brought up the subject of the Catholic Church in the United States. I would be obliged to gently redirect the conversation. Why - I recall, at the end of a Private Audience regarding sensitive political matters, one distinguished American General started telling the Pope about the terrible pastor he had in his parish in the Northern Virginia area!! I was aghast...but the Pope took it in stride, telling him not to worry....the priest couldn't last forever! Another time I recall a Cabinet member asking how I could go about facilitating the issuance of an annulment of her marriage in the Sacred Roman Rota - the Vatican's



## Library of Congress

marriage tribunal! I let this lady know in no uncertain terms that such matters were far from the scope of our mission at the Vatican and that her local bishop back home would be the person to contact in this matter.

*Q: Peter, back to you.*

MURPHY: To continue, Bill, on the same theme: one of the most delicate tasks we had was in our dealings with the American clerics assigned to the Holy See. The highest ranking was William Cardinal Baum, the former Cardinal Archbishop of Washington, DC, who was at that time the Prefect of the Congregation for Catholic Education - meaning his office had jurisdiction over Catholic education throughout the world - from kindergarten through university. (I am not sure how many Catholic educational institutions actually followed the directives of the Congregation, however!). There were other clerics, for example, Archbishop Justin Rigali, (present Archbishop of St. Louis, Missouri) who was President of the Pontifical Diplomatic Academy. Justin was the first American to hold this distinguished position. Msgr. James Harvey was the head of the English Language Section of the Secretariat of State - i.e. he was responsible for all of the Holy Father's addresses in English, including those made in his journeys around the world plus any written materials signed by the Pope. He is now (1998) Prefect of the Apostolic Palace - and perhaps the most influential American stationed at the Vatican.

*Q: So there were Americans as your counterparts?*

MURPHY: That's correct..... Americans who were working for a foreign government (The Holy See) to which I was accredited. My relations with them were naturally very friendly. These men were most helpful and they fully understood the mission of our Embassy. I had to be constantly on guard in dealing with these men - because of the double-loyalty conflict! This was especially true when dealing with clerics assigned within the Secretariat of State (Foreign Office) - where, they say, all employees are bound by an oath of secrecy!! All of us at the Embassy had to be very circumspect in dealing with them.

## Library of Congress

*Q: Not unlike, perhaps, Americans assigned to the United Nations Secretariat.*

MURPHY: Exactly.

*Q: They're American, BUT....*

MURPHY: Yes - - BUT!.... However, I am very grateful to many of them as several of these men really did help me a lot in establishing the Embassy in the early years. I can, however, think of a few who were pains in the ass!

As you can well imagine, Bill, if I had a problem at the Vatican, I really couldn't call anyone at State to ask for advice! No one before me had experienced such an assignment.

*Q: You were welcomed by these people at the Vatican?*

MURPHY: Jackie and I were made most welcome. I had known Cardinal William Wakefield Baum - the former Cardinal Archbishop of Washington, DC prior to my arrival in Rome. Then there was Archbishop Paul C. Marcinkus of whom I am certain you have read, Bill. If only time permitted, I could speak at length about Archbishop Marcinkus - a man much maligned in the Vatican and by the world press. He is truly a good person - and I do not believe for one moment that he was guilty of any underhanded operations at the Vatican Bank. In sum - he was placed in a job by his friend, Pope Paul VI, which was out of his competence as a cleric. I am positive that the Pope did not have any idea of the complexities of the position either. So often this is the case with clerics: they understand nothing of money - expect how to spend and collect it!! I got to know all these people assigned to the Vatican very well. I must mention Msgr. (now Bishop) William Murphy of Boston. Bill is a very close friend and was at the Vatican for years in the Pontifical Council for Justice and Peace. In addition he was the Rector of Villa Stritch - the residence for American priests working at the Vatican. On more than one occasion, Bill was extremely helpful to our Embassy in its fledgling days!

## Library of Congress

*Q: The financial advisor..... But these Americans were not of the group that resented your being there or questioned your being there?*

MURPHY: Not at all. I believe that they were truly delighted their government had finally decided to join the rest of the world !

*Q: Why don't we now, Peter, go....*

MURPHY: Bill, could I go on just on to briefly outline some of the main political events which occurred while I was at the Vatican. I should think that the reader would be interested in some of these events.

*Q: That was my question, exactly. Beyond the Philippines, what other events occurred?*

MURPHY: I'll briefly cover the period from 1984 to 1988. This will just give you a flavor of some of the important issues we dealt with on a daily basis. Our work there consisted purely of diplomatic work; only political work.

*Q: And with the world?*

MURPHY: And with the world. Political and representation. That's all we did in Rome. Naturally we got involved in a few consular matters, I'll mention them later, but the bulk of the work was political.

*Q: You did have just one exception, though, that you mentioned yourself. United States Information Agency What kind of a role did USIA play since it's diplomatic and representation?*

MURPHY: The reason USIA was there, as I believe I mentioned before, was because of Ambassador Bill Wilson's great friendship with Mr. Charles Wick. This is the noted President Reagan-Wick-Wilson combination! I met both Mr. & Mrs. Wick on two or three occasions. He had the well-deserved reputation of a madman while his wife was

## Library of Congress

charming - and quite bright. You'll remember that Charlie Wick was responsible for that extravaganza "Let Poland be Poland"..... starring Frank Sinatra!!

*Q: Wick was head of USIA at that time?*

MURPHY: That's right. I did not agree when Bill Wilson wanted to establish a USIS office - nor when he wanted the Embassy to provide consular services to Vatican City natives! But of course - when dealing with Bill Wilson - objections did not count!! He as a very determined man - who usually gets what he wants. Bill once told me that a good manager never gets ulcers - he gives them!! I did manage to squash the idea of consular services, after many months of discussion, - as the Vatican does not accept the accreditation of consular officials. However, with regard to a USIS office, I did eventually come to change my mind after seeing the success of the venture.

*Q: What function did it serve?*

MURPHY: William J. A. (Bill) Barnes, a seasoned officer and fluent Italian speaker, was assigned by the United States Information Agency (USIA) from Genoa to Rome. I had worked with Bill in Genoa and knew of his many fine qualities and thought he would be just right for the Vatican USIS job. So Bill came to Rome a few months after I was in Rome. He set up a USIS library at the office and soon started establishing liaison with the nine Pontifical Universities in Rome. If you can imagine, Bill, at those universities (which had never been visited by anyone from USIS/Rome) there were over 27,000 students..... three-fourths of whom, I would guess, come from Third World nations. These are the best and the brightest in the Third World. Most are clerics..... naturally. (There are an awful lot of priests and seminarians in Rome. It is no wonder the Italians have a reputation for being anti-clerical - - they never see any of them work - - and most look pretty well fed!!) We set up lectures of distinguished American scholars and even participated in the International Visitor Program of the Agency. This is, in my opinion, one of the best of all USIA's many programs: we identified future leaders (in our case....leaders at the Vatican) and they

## Library of Congress

received a free trip to the USA to investigate whatever segment of our society interested them. As you know, Bill, many world leaders have benefited by this program - starting with Lady Margaret (Maggie) Thatcher - the former Prime Minister of Great Britain!!

*Q: So the educational portion of USIA did produce.*

MURPHY: It really did. And then....

*Q: The press?*

MURPHY: Oh, the press, naturally. Whenever, for example, we were pushing the Strategic Defense Initiative (SDI) or another major Administration initiative, we relied heavily on Bill Barnes' expertise in this area. We did have quite a job to attempt to "sell" SDI at the Vatican in view of the widespread opposition to the expansion of military might and nuclear power even for self defense .

*Q: SDI?*

MURPHY: Yes, the Strategic Defense Initiative of the Reagan administration. I will mention this again in a minute. But another of the most important USIS functions was liaison with Vatican Radio and the Vatican's media organs. The Vatican Radio broadcast 24 hours a day in 65 languages. It is reputed to be the most powerful radio in the world.

*Q: VOA aside?*

MURPHY: VOA aside. And our collaboration and cooperation with the Vatican radio was very close. On occasion, we utilized the network to pass messages in various parts of the world.....humanitarian-type messages which could be passed in no other manner.

*Q: And your man came on board and produced well.*

MURPHY: Yes, Bill Barnes is one of the best USIS officers I have ever met.

## Library of Congress

Now I'll try to relate some of the political events that took place during my tenure at the Vatican from 1984 to 1988. I would say on top of the list would be the subject of Vatican-Israeli diplomatic relations.

*Q: Which have been established now; the Vatican and Israel have recently established relations! Your work has come to fruition?*

MURPHY: Yes. I am really most pleased at the way things worked out. During the early part of my tour in Rome, the Congress of the United States passed a Sense of the Congress Resolution urging the establishment of diplomatic relations between the Holy See and the state of Israel. The Vatican, of course, saw this as gross interference in the internal affairs of a foreign nation.

*Q: We do not hesitate!*

MURPHY: Never! In addition, at the Embassy, we were visited quite often by delegations of rabbis and prominent members of the Jewish community from the United States..... leaders of the American Jewish community. Their main objective was to pressure us to pressure the Holy See to open talks with Israel relating to diplomatic recognition of the State of Israel. Throughout my tour, I was in very close contact with the officer of the Israeli Embassy to the Republic of Italy, who was assigned as the unofficial liaison between Israel and the Vatican. This officer was the conduit through which the Vatican communicated with the Israeli government. He was a very clever diplomat, very cultured. His wife was Italian and he spoke the language fluently. He understood both the political situation as well as the historical context of the difficulties of Christians speaking with Jews. This was very important - - and understood by so few..sometimes even within the Vatican!

*Q: And what this underscores, Peter, in spades, is the fact that you represent the United States, that you and your Ambassador boss do not represent the Catholic Church or*

## Library of Congress

*Catholics, and Mr. Polk's words, even though he only used the word "Christian" to talk about the religious people, it included everybody.*

MURPHY: Exactly. It did indeed included everybody. In my mind, Bill, the establishment of full diplomatic relations between Israel and the Holy See was a most important event - in fact perhaps it is the most important event in fostering peace and understanding among two peoples in the past 2,000 years! While in Rome dealing with this question on a periodic basis, I frequently thought of the reasons and origins of the Holocaust - and anti-Semitism throughout the ages. The Church was often present - fostering such feelings. Thus - I worked very diligently toward this end of bringing the two countries together. Washington was sometimes skeptical of our motives! For example, I frequently visited the Grand Rabbi in Rome - whose synagogue was visited by John Paul II. (I, too, was invited to be present at this event - but as I considered it a purely religious visit, declined the Rabbi's invitation. I had a hell of a time convincing Ambassador Max Rabb that he should not attend the event - but, in the end, was successful!)

Vatican- Israeli diplomatic relations were, I felt, more than a relationship between two foreign countries. I felt that this was truly a relationship between peoples clouded by a 2000 year history of animosity against Jewish people in Western Europe, Eastern Europe, and throughout the world, in fact. The times have changed - thank God! At Second Vatican Council, which now is celebrating its twenty-fifth anniversary, this question was at last addressed directly by the Roman Catholic Church. You'll recall that in the forefront of this debate were several distinguished American theologians - John Courtney Murray, Avery Dulles, S.J., etc

I believe that today we see the fruit of a lot of hard work in the recognition of the state of Israel by the Holy See. During my time in Rome, this was a very contentious problem. People at the Vatican often did want to speak of the subject openly. The situation was complicated by the fact that we had people of all nationalities in official positions within the Vatican..... foreigners of all sorts, - Poles, British, Irish, Japanese, Indians, Americans,

## Library of Congress

Italians, French. They all arrived with their political and cultural baggage. You cannot divorce one from the other, as you well know, Bill. A good case in point follows: One fine Roman morning about 10:30 Bill Wilson and I went to the Palazzo San Carlo inside Vatican City to meet with a very close personal friend of the Pope, Andrzej Cardinal Deskur. Cardinal Deskur is a Pole who had been the first President of the Council for Social Communications after its establishment early on in the reign of John Paul II. (The Vatican was indeed rushing in the 21st Century with the establishment of such an office ! If you can imagine, Bill - this office was the very first Vatican office which was specifically charged with press and media relations!) Deskur was forcibly retired from that position in the early '80s when he suffered a stroke and was confined to a wheelchair. He continued to live in his Vatican apartment. His handicap did not prevent him, however, from participating in Papal ceremonies or from visiting with the Pope frequently. Deskur, a very intelligent and distinguished gentleman, was a descendent of a French family which had lived in Poland for several generations. Our purpose in visiting the cardinal was to discuss the political situation in Poland and the rise of the independent labor union , Solidarity. Not long into the conversation, the Cardinal turned to the subject of Israel - and the debate over the diplomatic recognition of Israel by the Holy See. Cardinal Deskur insisted that it was "the Italian clerical Mafia" who were against establishing diplomatic ties. He claimed that the Holy Father and all Poles - in the Vatican, at least - wanted to extend such diplomatic recognition - but the Italians (presumably in the Secretariat of State) had been holding it up for years.

Towards the end of our hour-long discussion, the Cardinal served coffee and a lovely Polish cake - which, he told us, was left over from the previous evening's dinner with the Holy Father. (This fact proved rather important - - later!) It had been baked by the Polish nuns who cared for the Papal Apartments. It was well known around Rome that Cardinal Deskur dined with the Pope at least once a week. I guess that he had just decided to bring home a "doggie bag" from his dinner the previous evening!



## Library of Congress

At soon as we returned to the Embassy from our meeting at the Vatican, we naturally sent a full report of our conversation to Washington. Unbelievably, my reporting telegram was leaked to the press - in spite of its classification! (NOTE Action Secstate and INFO Tel Aviv) I was getting ready to go to a formal dinner that same evening, I was called by the State Department director of European Affairs and told that Marvin Kalb, a TV journalist, was about to quote from my telegram on the evening national television news. In addition, the Department had learned that Kalb intended to state that Bill Wilson and I had been formally instructed by both the White House and State Department to President Reagan to push the subject of Israeli recognition at every available opportunity - and especially with Cardinal Deskur! You can imagine our reaction! The evening ended at the Ambassador's residence with both of us on one line speaking with the White House spokesman Ronald Speakes. Much to my discomfort, it was decided that I should be the one - as author of the subject telegram - to call Mr. Kalb just prior to air time in NYC and dissuade him from reading our cable on national television.

*Q: Passing the buck?*

MURPHY: Exactly! So — I called New York - and in no time had Mr. Kalb on the line. (It's always amazing to me how fast the communications in - or through - the White House communications facilities work!.) Kalb said, "Oh yes, Mr. Murphy, I recognize your name. I have a story this evening concerning your Embassy at the Vatican and the State of Israel. Yes, I'm going to read something very interesting that you sent from Rome as a result of your meeting at the Vatican with that Polish Cardinal."Q: "Which I happen to have a copy of."???

MURPHY: Kalb started reading the cable and I knew positively that he had the cable in hand - since the wording was mine! I told him point blank, "Look if you mention that the President or the Secretary of State have instructed us push this subject of diplomatic recognition of Israel at the Vatican - it will be absolutely false statement. I told him that our government's position is in favor of such relations and that we constantly work toward this

## Library of Congress

end...but we had received no specific instructions concerning the Polish cardinal - Cardinal Deskur. . I added that if he made such a false statement - knowing the Vatican as I do, it would perhaps have the effect of delaying any chance of diplomatic recognition by 50 years! I was thankful that Kalb did not report that on the air. However, he did report our meeting with the Cardinal and, of course, read parts of my telegram..

I'll provide a fine example to the "workings and coordination of the Vatican". The following day, a Sunday, my wife and I attended Mass at the American Church of Santa Susanna in downtown Rome. In the courtyard, following the Mass, coffee and rolls were served. We were joined at coffee by Archbishop John J. Foley, from Philadelphia, who was the head of the Office of Social Communication at the Vatican - and the successor to Cardinal Deskur. Archbishop Foley was new in Rome, having arrived about the time that I did. He was just learning exactly how the Vatican functioned. He came up to me in the courtyard of the church, and said, "Gee, Peter, it's amazing. All kinds of journalists have been calling and asking about your meeting with Cardinal Deskur. And, of course, I just put out a statement saying that he had never met you." I said, "I beg your pardon?" He said, " Well - I called the Cardinal last night and he said he'd never met you or Ambassador Wilson on last Wednesday at his home in Vatican City." I said, "But do you remember last week I told you about being served a Polish dessert which came from the Pope's table? That was at Cardinal Deskur's home in the Vatican - following the meeting Bill Wilson and I had with the Cardinal." "Oh - Yes," said Foley, " I do remember that now! Do you think the Cardinal actually lied to me?" I told the Archbishop that I wouldn't know what you would call it in Vaticanese, but I certainly did meet the Cardinal in question! This is quite a good illustration of how difficult it is sometimes to work at the Vatican. Admittedly - Archbishop Foley was new at the job - and was not at all at home working at the Vatican! He had a lot to learn....and fast!

*Q: It's a good example of how the U.S. is in the middle of this political issue, has been, and will be.*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: Exactly. Bill - since we have been speaking a bit about Poland, perhaps this is a good time to bring up the shooting of the Pope in St. Peter's Square, the rise of the unions in Poland and the eventual fall of Communism.

With the election of a Polish Pope in October of 1978, the Soviets soon realized that they had a serious problem on their hands. All this happened long before I arrived in Rome, of course, but in the early days of my tour at the Vatican I began to focus on the Kremlin's efforts of disinformation which were directed at blocking the Vatican's efforts to promote human rights in area under Soviet control. It was evident to us that the Soviets saw John Paul II as a direct threat to their values and beliefs - and above all - their power! Their initial reaction - in addition to spreading propaganda injurious to Vatican interests - was to clamp down on Catholic clergy in Lithuania, Ukraine, Latvia as well as in Poland and Hungary and the then Czechoslovakia. From several sources, we at the Embassy noted the general hardening of the Communist authorities in the face of organized religion. This was particularly evident in Ukraine. Several reports of flagrant human rights violations were sent from our Embassy to Washington in 1984 and 1985. I also saw evidence, during this period, that the Russian Orthodox Church was enlisted in the fight against Rome. This was particularly noticeable in statements emanating from the Moscow Patriarchate and from Russian Orthodox delegations attending international meetings - such as the World Council of Churches in Geneva. The Soviets knew, I believe, that the Catholic clergy in the nations of their empire was not loyal to the communist masters in the same manner that the State-supported Orthodox Church was loyal. The situation was aggravated, in the eyes of the Soviets, by John Paul's triumphant visits to his homeland; the gathering strength of the Solidarity trade union; and especially the manner in which Lech Walesa was received by the Pope at the Vatican on the three occasions he was permitted to visit Rome. Some said that Walesa's reception was akin to that of a head of state. Andrie Gromyko, the old Soviet war-horse Foreign Minister, had visited John XXIII, Paul VI - and also John Paul II in the course of his long career. Following each of his Papal audiences, the announced subjects of discussion were the inevitable problems of human rights and religious freedom

## Library of Congress

in areas of Soviet control. Gromyko, I often heard at the Vatican, had a much more difficult time in deflecting John Paul's questions than he did those of John Paul's predecessors in the job! We kept a very close tab on all contacts or statements by the Holy See which indicated an opening to the Soviets - or to nations in the Soviet camp. For example, the visits of the Soviet Army Chorus to the Vatican; Papal greetings delivered in the Russian language; Soviet university students being received with other European students - but being singled out for special Papal attention; visits of "roving" Soviet Ambassadors to the Secretariat of State, etc. All of this activity - no matter how seemingly insignificant - was duly reported to Washington.

Cooperation between the U. S. government (especially the White House) and the Vatican during my years in Rome was quite remarkable for its closeness and must have been a most worrisome fact of political life for the Soviets. This was due to several factors: the personalities of John Paul II and Ronald Reagan; United States interest in human rights in general and especially in exploiting Solidarity's struggle against General Wojciech Jaruzelski - the Polish leader and - if I might add - the presence of a new American Embassy at the Holy See!! This was concrete evidence that US-Holy See cooperation was flourishing!. I well remember the joy expressed by the Pope when I informed him at Castel Gandolfo that our Congress had voted the sum of Ten Million Dollars to support the struggle of the Solidarity movement in his native land.

Well - I suppose, Bill, that you are about to ask the \$64,000 question: Who ordered the shooting of the Pope? That question dominated my four years at the Vatican. I can tell you honestly that I don't know. The Turkish gunman who is spending the rest of his life in an Italian prison for his actions, Mehmet Ali Agca, was caught in the act of attempting to assassinate John Paul II on May 13, 1981 in St. Peter's Square. The actual facts surrounding the attempted assassination of the Pope remain a mystery to this day. I, of course, never asked the Pope about this incident — but on more than one occasion I discussed the shooting with his personal Polish secretary, Msgr. Stanislaw Dziwisz. One conversation took place just a few days after the Pope paid Ali Agca a visit in the

## Library of Congress

Roman prison. You'll recall, Bill, that the Pope and the Turk met for over an hour at the prison - with no one else present. The room had been de-bugged prior to the meeting - at the Vatican's insistence. No statement was issued after that historic meeting. The Papal secretary told me the Pope did not say one word to him about the meeting - but, as soon as he returned to his study at the Apostolic Palace, he wrote a detailed report in his own hand, sealed it with the Papal ring - and put it in a safe. The Pope, according to Dziwisz, told him that the letter should not be opened for many years. John Paul II also said: "If this information were to be made public now, the economies of several nations would be dramatically affected." The Pope explained no further. We must remember, Bill, the timing of this statement - 1985 - long before the fall of the Berlin Wall and the collapse of Communism throughout Eastern Europe. As you are aware, our government conducted very serious and comprehensive investigation into the Papal assassination attempt, in which I played a part on several occasions. Someday it will make fascinating reading!

I don't believe that I should say any more about this delicate subject at this time.

Perhaps I should address the relations between the Vatican and Philippines during the period of my service in Rome. The most exciting time, in my view, was that shortly after the fraudulent re-election of President Fernando Marcos. I believe that the work accomplished by our small mission in Rome actually prevented bloodshed from spilling in the streets of Manila at that time. I'll try to explain. But - Bill - let me tell you that I am finding it most frustrating to attempt to describe these complex political situations in which I was sometimes intimately involved in ten words - - or less!! (Some day I hope to have time to review all my agendas - which I have kept - and add volumes to this memoir!!) Immediately following Marcos' re-election, the Philippine Bishops Conference issued a letter which explicitly stated that the election was fraudulent and that Marcos was no longer president of the country. Tension in Manila - and throughout the nation was great. The military were put on full alert by Marcos. A general strike was called throughout the country - and the streets were filled with people for days. The agitation was evident and tension was building each hour. Everyone was waiting to see what world opinion -

## Library of Congress

and especially the Vatican would say about the Bishops' action. The situation was even more complicated given the fact that Marcos and his wife were so close to a number of ranking churchmen in the country. The White House had sent Ambassador Phil Habib to assess the situation in Manila. He spoke with all concerned parties. When Phil saw that the Vatican had not given the Philippine bishops its backing, he called me in Rome and asked what the hell was going on! He said that full scale Civil War would break out if the people did not receive outside support soon - and the best support possible would be Papal backing for the Bishops of the country. " Why hadn't the Pope said anything. The tanks were in the streets now. "

I went immediately to the Foreign Minister, Archbishop Silvestrini, and asked why the Pope had not come out in favor of the bishops. Silvestrini was obviously distraught; at the end of a half hour attempting to explain the impossible, he gathered his papers together and off we went together to see Cardinal Casaroli. This was the one and only time I was ever present in the Secretary of State's working office. Normally in the Vatican one meets in small reception rooms - like in a Rectory or Vicarage at home! We found the Cardinal working at his desk in his shirtsleeves ! I wish I had a camera to record his look of shock when he saw me enter his office with Silvestrini! After an hour discussion, the Cardinal finally admitted, "I'll tell you what our problem is. There are 112 members of the Episcopal Conference in the Philippines. Thirty-six men were present when this letter of condemnation was written last week. Out of the 36 who were present, only 75% of the 36 voted for the letter. So how can we say that this condemnation of the Marcos government is the will of the Episcopal Conference in the Philippines?" I told him I fully understood the problem but - in vivid terms - explained the violent civil unrest which would occur in the streets of Manila if the Holy Father did not address the situation in a public and forceful manner within 24 hours. The next day was Sunday. Following the traditional noontime Angelus prayer from his library window in the Apostolic Palace overlooking St. Peter's Square, Pope John Paul II gave a brief talk in which he fully supported the bishops and the people of the Philippines " in their hour of great need". This was a major great turning point

## Library of Congress

in this volatile situation - and what I consider a great success for our small Embassy at the Holy See because from that day the tanks in Manila began to back down - and to return to the military bases! Never in my life did I dream that I would be putting words into a Pope's mouth - but there you are! And....this was not the last time I had a hand in what the Pontiff had to say! I recall once having written to the Vatican requesting a Papal audience for a group of NATO military officers. When we gathered for the audience imagine my surprise to hear most of my letter of request coming back at me in the form of a Papal address to the assembled group!! I guess the English language papal speech writer was rushed that day!!

*Q: Please let me interrupt for just a moment. You're telling obviously the stories in which you are personally involved. How often was the Ambassador, whom so far I sense an admiration for and a respect for his background and authority .....but - how often was he playing this role as leader, or were you?*

MURPHY: Or the political officer....

*Q: Or the one political officer, right?*

MURPHY: Yes. The political officer, Louis Nigro at this time and later Craig Kelly, and I normally had one or two meetings at the Vatican each day about various political subjects in which our government was interested.. Each morning, after reading the daily cable traffic from Washington and our posts around the world, we would decide , on which subject it was worth seeking Vatican support or clarification. The Ambassador, William A. Wilson, went occasionally to the Vatican on political matters. He interested himself in "other political matters" at times - that is, political situations which were in no way within the purview of our Embassy!

*Q: Instructions?*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: Oh yes, often official State Department instructions. Especially when Mr. Elliot Abrams (Assistant Secretary for Latin American Affairs) was involved! Often we had two or three sets of instructions each day!! You'll remember that the time frame of our discussion is the late "80s - - and Nicaragua was in the forefront!! President Ortega, Colonel Oliver North. the "Sandinista" government of Nicaragua, their Minister for Education, Rev. Francis Cardinal. Oh yes - - were very involved in this situation - especially because of the Church's great influence in Central and Latin America. Some of the things Abrams wanted us to urge the Holy See to do were simply outrageous!! It took a lot of courage - believe me - to refuse one of his orders! He was a most arrogant young man - who, at that time, was all-powerful in Washington.

*Q: He had Central America as I recall.*

MURPHY: Yes - and you can just imagine the influence of the Church in Central America.

*Q: You mentioned that there was a fellow by the name of Colonel Oliver North somehow involved.*

MURPHY: Yes, Colonel North was involved as well in our Central American policy - as you well remember!

Ambassador Wilson certainly did involve himself when crucial events took place. I only worked with him in Rome for a little over a year, because, perhaps you remember, he made an unauthorized trip to see Colonel Muammar Qadhafi in Libya.

*Q: I wondered when the name Qadhafi was going to come out.*

MURPHY: Yes. Bill Wilson upset the White House by going off to visit the Colonel - at a time when the U. S. government was attempting to ostracize the world's foremost supporter of terrorism from the community of nations. You'll recall that the U. S. goal at the time was to attempt to stop Qadhafi from acting as the Soviet surrogate in subverting other



## Library of Congress

nations. At that point, Washington did not want any Americans - official or plain civilians - visiting Libya - especially following the slaughter carried out by the Libyans at the Rome and Vienna Airports. In effect, the White House judged that Bill Wilson undermined our anti-terrorist policy. For its part, the Department of State flatly denied that Bill Wilson had been authorized to visit Colonel Qadhafi in an attempt to reduce tension. In breaking the "rules of the game" the Ambassador profoundly embarrassed his friend, the President, and - according to the Secretary of State - "brought shame and dishonor on his country.

What - or who - convinced Bill Wilson to make his now-famous trip to see Colonel Qadhafi? There has been much speculation on this subject. Some believed that the President and Bill Casey (CIA Director) cooked it up together. Others believed that the then-Italian Foreign Minister - Giulio Andreotti - convinced Bill that it would be a "coup" for the West - and the United States in particular - if he could make Qadhafi see the errors of his ways and repent!! (Bill and Andreotti had become friends over the years that Bill was in Rome.) I believe this latter theory of the origin of the trip: Andreotti was one of the most duplicitous diplomats I have ever met. There was an angle to his every utterance. I could imagine Bill Wilson being flattered to be taken into the confidence of such an important actor on the world's political stage - at that point in history. Unfortunately....for Bill....the rest is history!!

*Q: You had him only for a year, then just for administrative matters, the other three years you had who as Ambassador?*

MURPHY: Let's see, the post was vacant and I was Charg# for perhaps ten months following Bill Wilson's abrupt departure. Then Mr. Frank Shakespeare was appointed. Frank Shakespeare came directly from Portugal, where he had been ambassador for a year or so. He had previously been Director of the United States Information Agency (USIA) and president of CBS.

*Q: And that was for two years? He was still there when you left Rome.*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: He was still Ambassador at that time.

*Q: So we have two Ambassadors..... and you as Charg#?*

MURPHY: I was Charg# for about ten months. You have no idea, Bill, how sought-after the position of Ambassador to the Holy See actually is!! During the “inter-regnum” I received several phone calls a week from very prominent personalities - from the business world, the political field, the entertainment field, etc. While I was Charg# of the Embassy, I had telephone calls from the most unlikely people asking questions about the position - about the Residence; the size of the staff, ....all of the perks connected with the job! Even the Speaker of the House of Representatives - Tip O'Neill - called to ask about the “ambassadorial list” and if I had heard who had the best shot at the job!

*Q: What are some of the other major political situations you were working on in Rome, Peter?*

MURPHY: Let me just quickly go through this, Bill. Naturally we were very involved in the Solidarity union movement in Poland as I previously mentioned. This subject, given its importance to our nation, took a lot of our time. The collapse of communism not only in Poland but throughout the Soviet empire in Eastern Europe was a major subject of our political reporting for over two years. We met frequently with visitors from every Eastern European nation - with the exception of Albania - which was, at that time, a special case.

*Q: As an additional source of information for Washington.....or what?*

MURPHY: Yes, of course. We were also active in reporting on human rights violations in all areas of the Soviet Union - especially in Ukraine and Lithuania and Romania. I very frequently held meetings with so-called “underground bishops” from the Ukraine and Lithuania who would come to Rome often disguised as bus drivers for Polish tour groups! These men actually were bishops of the Catholic Church in the Ukraine - but called “underground clergy” simply because they were obliged to concealed their identity

## Library of Congress

from the State. During the workweek, they had ordinary “civilian” jobs in their country. These bishops had no opportunity to speak with our officers at the Embassy in Moscow as American diplomats were restricted in their travel. I doubt if these bishops would have spoken freely and openly with American diplomats back home in the Ukraine - even if our people had been able to travel from Moscow. The situation would have been too dangerous for them - and also for their flock. My meeting in Rome with these Catholic bishops frequently took place during a stroll in the quite beauty of the Vatican gardens - behind the Papal Palace in the Vatican City. There, in this secluded area - and on the territory of the actual mini-State to which I was accredited by our government - there was no possibility of being overheard not of having anyone follow either of us to our meetings.

*Q: The cardinal in the Ukraine once spoke to me and Tom Buchanan when we went into his church. Very privately and very secretively on the Cardinal's part. Yes, I know what you mean.*

MURPHY: I worked very closely with another American (naturalized) cardinal in Rome, Cardinal Myroslav Ivan Lubachivsky. Lubachivsky's actual title is “Major Archbishop” of Lvov, (Ukraine) and is the successor to Cardinal Joseph Cesalo Slipji. One of my first official duties upon arrival in Rome was to head the official American delegation at Cardinal Slipji's funeral - at the direction of the White House. Cardinal Slipji was for more than 25 years imprisoned in the Soviet gulags and was released following diplomatic pressure applied on the Soviet government by both President John F. Kennedy and Pope John XXIII. The odd title of “Major Archbishop” was dreamed up during the days of Pope Paul VI - in order to help placate the Ukrainians who actually wanted the person holding the position to be named “Patriarch of the Ukraine” - a title that Cardinal Slipji always used - much to the Holy See's consternation! The Vatican did not want to create another Patriarchate - lest the Orthodox Patriarch be offended. The relations between the Ukrainian Greek Catholic Church and the entire Orthodox world has always caused tremendous problems from Rome. It fact - the ecumenical dialogue with the Orthodox seemed to me to be the most difficult undertaken by Rome. It appeared that they were

## Library of Congress

thwarted at every turn. You can get an idea of the difficulties involved when you study the history of the original break with Rome - generations ago - over the “filioque” clause in the Creed!!

During my tour in Rome, Cardinal Lubachivsky was living in exile in the city. I had a lot of contact with him - and his personal secretary Msgr. Ivan Dacko regarding the actual situation back in the Ukraine - including the human rights violations in the country. These men were frequently guests in my home. The sources of information from the Ukraine available to the Cardinal was fantastic. Not only would he receive weekly reports written on the difficulties being experienced by religious groups via Moscow - or even Manchuria and Japan - but the Ukrainian “Diaspora” in Argentina, the United States, England, Australia and other countries would cable information to the Cardinal. Often, we even received video tapes which showed clandestine gatherings of Christians in the forest outside of Kiev! All of this was passed on through our little Embassy - to Washington - where it was much appreciated by various various sectors of the government.

Cardinal Lubachivsky, a naturalized American citizen, was formerly a Ukrainian Greek Catholic Archbishop of Philadelphia. I should record that the Cardinal was very proud of his adoptive land - and never failed to mention his U. S. citizenship in public whenever the occasion arose at a press conference, media interview, etc. I admired him for his bravery as well as the courageous way he stood up to him many critics in the Vatican itself. I attended a world-wide Synod of Ukrainian bishops at the Vatican - over which he presided. For me it was an eye-opener. The cardinal had often lamented over the quality and education of his hierarchy in various nations throughout the world. During the Synod, I sympathized with him!! Many of his bishops had little interest in the conditions in the “Ukrainian homeland”. Their efforts were concentrated on the welfare of the people in their churches in their adoptive countries. After so many years abroad - and away from Ukraine - this was natural. The Cardinal never understood this - no matter how many times we discussed the matter.

## Library of Congress

His relations with the Vatican were “cool” at best. I recall that a few months after he was elevated to the rank of cardinal, Lubachivsky asked me if I knew how much the cardinals of the Roman Curia received as a “stipend” each month!! He told me that he had received nothing since his elevation to the College of Cardinals - - and he didn't know who to ask!!.....unbelievable!! I did make a few inquiries on his behalf at the Secretariat of State in the Vatican and, in no uncertain terms, was told that “ That Ukrainian cardinal was not entitled to a cent from the Vatican - given the fact that he has the entire Ukrainian Church to support him!!” I have not seen Lubachivsky since he returned to his newly independent homeland and taken up his rightful position as spiritual leader of his people in Kiev. I have read, however, that the serious difficulties with the Orthodox Church in the area continue to this day. I saw the same problem - but perhaps to an even more intense degree - in Romania in 1991 when I was sent there by the Department of State on a special mission regarding the adoption of Romanian children by American citizens.

I should touch briefly (.....or this report will NEVER end, Bill!) on the situation in the Middle East and the Holy See's involvement and interests in the region. Our Embassy worked very closely with the Vatican on the various hostage situations - as well as with the office of the Patriarch of Lebanon in helping Washington to better understand the complex political situation in Lebanon.

*Q: Lebanon?*

MURPHY: Yes....Lebanon. On the hostage situations, our Embassy worked very closely - and well - with the office of the Archbishop of Canterbury and also with World Council of Churches in Geneva.

*Q: The Archbishop of Canterbury, if I recall, had his man - Terry Waite.*

MURPHY: Indeed! Terry Waite was a frequent visitor to our office in Rome! I could add many chapters to the various books written on the exploits of the famed Terry Waite.

## Library of Congress

*Q: I believe Mr. Anderson did.*

MURPHY: Yes. I was, naturally, involved in the Rome end of things which involved Terry Waite. Do you recall the release of a Father Jenco from his captors in Lebanon - after being held for over four years?

*Q: Indeed I do. Give us a sample of how you were involved.*

MURPHY: Early on in my tour in Rome Mr. Waite came frequently from London to Rome and always visited our Embassy - but - - he would only speak with Ambassador Wilson. I always found Waite to be a very pompous and demanding person - - and I really couldn't understand why he was bothering us all the time!! I asked Bill Wilson why Waite didn't go to the British Embassy for his briefings - as well as for introduction to the key Vatican players in the Middle East. In a round-about fashion, Bill explained that Terry Waite was somehow working "on behalf of - or together with - - or under the auspices of" - our Central Intelligence Agency. William Casey (then Director of the Central Intelligence Agency and close personal friend of Bill Wilson) had somehow authorized Waite access to our communications - at least while he was in Rome!!

In my dealings with Mr. Waite, I never did come to trust the man. I thought he was much too talkative to be provided with sensitive information. I know for a fact that the Vatican felt the same way because the Foreign Minister, Archbishop Silvestrini, told me so on more than one occasion.

Upon Farther Jenco's release in Lebanon - which was reported throughout the world - Mr. Waite just happened to be present - - and took over the situation from the moment of Jenco's release! He orchestrated press conferences; he accompanied Jenco to the U. S Military Hospital in Wiesbaden, Germany. From there, Waite called me in Rome and insisted that the Embassy obtain a private audience for Fr. Jenco "at once" as Fr. Jenco had " a personal message for the Holy Father — as well as one for the Archbishop of

## Library of Congress

Canterbury, from his captors. The message regarded the fate of the hostages he had left behind in Lebanon - including Terry Anderson.” The claim that Father Jenco was carrying a message for the Pope was true; there was no message, however, for the Archbishop of Canterbury - this was all made up by Waite. As a result of this fabrication, however, he and Father Jenco flew by US Military aircraft from Rome to London before returning to Washington.!!

This is rather amusing part of the story of Fr. Jenco's release: when I did call for the requested Audience - on a hot summer Sunday afternoon - I spoke with Msgr. Stanislaw Dziwisz, the Pope's personal secretary, at the Papal summer villa at Castel Gandolfo. Dziwisz told me he couldn't give me an answer at once but would call me later that evening - because “the Pope is in the swimming pool and he didn't want to disturb him”! (How times have changed, huh - Bill!)

*Q: That's for sure!! Isn't there also a special connection Waite supposedly had with Oliver North?*

MURPHY: You are right, Bill. Terry Waite called from our Embassy to the White House to speak with Colonel North. I presume that Colonel North thought Waite was a good “front man” for his projects involving the Middle East!!

*Q: So he was part American in this work with the hostages?*

MURPHY: Terry Waite was indeed involved with our government's efforts to release American citizens held captive by terrorists in Lebanon and other countries of the Middle East. The exact extent of his involvement and its purpose - was never revealed or explained to me. It was handled exclusively by Ambassador William Wilson in Rome. The Vatican, however, was suspicious of Waite's activity - - and I frequently discussed this matter with Archbishop Achille Silvestrini - the “Foreign Minister”. Silvestrini was convinced that Terry Waite was employed by the CIA.

## Library of Congress

*Q: Wilson, then, was receiving separate instructions, perhaps to which you were not privy?*

MURPHY: I presume so, Bill.

To resume the story of Father Jenco's arrival in Rome: I was called back that same evening by the Pope's secretary from Castel Gandolfo - and he told me that the Pope would receive Fr. Jenco - and his family members who had flown to Lebanon to greet him on his release - after the Wednesday General Audience in the Aula Paolo VI - build after Nervi's design.

*Q: Let's remind the reader of Father Jenco. He was a Catholic priest, assigned in Beirut and also working for the Vatican?*

MURPHY: No. Father Jenco was a missionary working in Beirut. He had nothing to do with the Vatican. He never worked, as far as I know, for the Vatican in any capacity. He was engaged in refugee work in Lebanon.

*Q: The refugees that came also to Beirut to be processed. I think I dealt with him. Perhaps it was at Catholic Relief Services when I was serving in Beirut.*

MURPHY: I believe Fr. Jenco was held prisoner for about 5 years. For at least half of that time he was held in solitary confinement. Then he was with Terry Anderson, he was with various other prisoners from time to time.

*Q: And was released in the normal sequence of events?*

MURPHY: I really shouldn't go,.....can't go into the release part of it. But, Father Jenco was released by the terrorists from his terrible ordeal, and he did have this message for the Pope which the terrorists insisted that he deliver directly to the Holy Father as soon as possible following his release. He arrived on US military aircraft from the USAF Hospital in Wiesbaden, Germany - accompanied by Mr. Terry Waite. Naturally the world press was



## Library of Congress

there on the tarmac of the Rome Airport waiting for him. Fr. Jenco was in shock - so Terry Waite spoke on his behalf.

*Q: He'd only been out three or four days perhaps.*

MURPHY: I had the impression Mr. Waite rather enjoyed speaking to the press!! In fact - after the third Waite press conference in three days, Father Jenco took me aside and - while acknowledging he was in no condition to speak in public (he was really a nervous wreck!!) - asked if I would speak in his stead. Jenco said he had no idea why Terry Waite was traveling with him; and he was told in Beirut by US government officials that Mr. Waite had nothing at all to do with his release. He insisted that Mr. Waite not speak for him to the press.

*Q: Waite evidently loved being in the spotlight, didn't he??*

MURPHY: Yes. He was very much at home in that role. So - we went to the Vatican to see the Foreign Minister, Archbishop Silvestrini. This was prior to the meeting with the Pope. At the end of our meeting, Mr. Waite pulled out a statement and said to Archbishop Silvestrini, "This is what I propose that Father Jenco read to the press after his audience with the Holy Father. Would you mind looking it over?" He handed the papers to the archbishop. I was floored by his audacity in preparing a statement in Fr. Jenco's name commenting on a meeting which had not yet taken place.....and so was Archbishop Silvestrini. As Terry Waite and Father Jenco left the office, I recall Silvestrini asking me to stay behind and then he asked, "Look - tell me something. For whom does Mr. Waite really work?"

*Q: The Archbishop of Canterbury or what?*

MURPHY: I had to assure him that as far as I knew his employer was the office of the Archbishop of Canterbury.....but I agreed that the whole situation was indeed very strange.

## Library of Congress

Another subject, Bill: I want to mention the close working relationship our small embassy had with both delegations.(Argentine and Chilean) working toward the Beagle Channel negotiations. As you perhaps recall, the Holy See was the mediator in this long-standing territorial dispute between Argentina and Chile. The Holy See did a great service in mediating this dispute and brought it to a successful conclusion without additional bloodshed. In fact - the Papal mediation was so successful that both Washington and London subsequently proposed that the Vatican step in as mediator in two other international disagreements. In presenting Washington's requests to the Vatican, however, Cardinal Casaroli, explained to me that Beagle Channel-type mediation was impossible for the Holy See over the long term — due to the lack of diplomatic personnel in the Vatican as well as the enormous expenses involved. I would like to point out that our government was involved in this issue from the day I arrived at post (8/84) until its successful conclusion two years later. Continuing reports on the progress of the negotiations were sent on a regular basis to State.

*Q: The Beagle Channel being a channel at the very bottom of South America?*

MURPHY: It is located at the northern border between Argentina and Chile.

*Q: And for about six months, whenever I saw Beagle Channel messages, I thought it was a special channel message; you know - sort of like the ROGER CHANNEL!*

MURPHY: No - something quite different! When I arrived in Rome in 1984, both Argentina and Chile had separate delegations at the Vatican engaged in full-time negotiations over this problem. This was in addition to their respective embassies to the Holy See. It was very interesting for Washington to be kept up-to-date on the progress of the negotiations - via our small embassy. Several people at State complimented us on our reporting. Q: And it was resolved largely because of the Vatican's good will?

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: Yes - - I would say - good will plus plenty of patience! Another issue in which we were directly involved was "SDI" - the Strategic Defense Initiative (a space-based missile defense system) of the Reagan Administration....or Star Wars, if you will! The main reason for our involvement: There had been a high level of interest in the Vatican in S.D.I. issues. The Pontifical Academy of Science - which I previously described - had completed a year-long study of the Administrations initiative - and, according to the media - the verdict was negative!! It was reported in November of 1985 that the Academy was to issue a strong condemnation of our entire SDI initiative. Press speculation abounded: The Pope Condemns Reagan's Initiatives; Star War Dead!! You can imagine the direct White House interest in this subject, Bill! We had calls day and night from Washington asking us to confirm if the rumors were indeed true. If true - to somehow convince the Holy See of our defensive point of view. In the end - nothing was ever issued by the Vatican....no paper...no press conference. The Pontifical Academy's report was sent to the Pope and nothing more heard of it. The Embassy never received a copy of the final report and several sources told us that it had been destroyed. Given the political situation of the time - - and the prospect of the break up of the Soviet Empire - - I believe that John Paul II simply sat on the report!! The same type of educational effort was made in defending the neutron bomb. The Embassy undertook an initiative to explain to Vatican officials just what the weapon was and under what conditions it would be used - if ever. In this connection, the Secretary of Defense Casper W. Weinberger visited the Vatican to explain further the philosophy behind our military strength during that period. He insisted that the United States must be able to deal with the Soviets from a position of strength rather than a position of weakness.

*Q: The Pentagon, I presume, was always deeply involved in such matters?*

MURPHY: Yes. The White House as well as the Pentagon. I met often directly with the President of the Pontifical Academy, Dr. Carlos Chagas, a Brazilian, in order to follow the progress of the Academy's S.D.I.-related paper. Bill Wilson also worked quite diligently

## Library of Congress

in stemming the tide! He spoke with several influential people at the Vatican - as well as members of the diplomatic corps - expounding our point of view.

*Q: Like many academies, whatever, pontifical, - - there is a bunch of bishops doing science, but there is a bunch of nations that are contributing scientific data?*

MURPHY: The members are not at all bishops - or even clerics, Bill. Members of the Academy come from several nations - and represent the most distinguished academic institutions in the world: Oxford, University of Paris, University of Tokyo, Moscow University, National Institutes of Health, Harvard, University of Oslo, Georgetown University, UCLA, etc. Several of the scientists were from Eastern Europe - including the then-Soviet Union. The Academy advises the Pope on scientific matters - including, in this instance, nuclear weapons.

*Q: And not all members are Catholic ?*

MURPHY: No, not at all. Race or creed do not enter into selection process for Academy membership. The Academy members meet in Rome two or three times a year to conduct a "study week" on a different topic each timer. I have no idea how the topic is chosen —perhaps by the Pope. I know for a fact that he is very interested in the deliberation of the members when they meet in formal sessions. The Pope has on occasion attended meetings - and has made a practice of hosting international meetings at Castel Gandolfo during the summer months. These meetings are open even to non-members of the Papal Academy who are experts in their respective fields.

*Q: And the SDI was chosen because it was considered to be, in part, a moral issue?*

MURPHY: That's right..... because of the universal destruction involved in such a nuclear-based initiative.

*Q: Even though the initiative in principle was stopping destruction.*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: Yes, deterrent. There is always that fine line....what is morally acceptable and what is not!! "Does the end justify the means?"

Bill, we also got involved very seriously with ecumenical questions. In other words....

*Q: Before you start that, let me back up. One more thing on this. There is a science officer at the American Embassy in Rome.*

MURPHY: Yes.

*Q: That science officer and that science function must have been very much concerned with the issue of the Strategic Defense Initiative..*

MURPHY: Right.

*Q: But the office of the Science Attach# at the Embassy in Rome has a relationship only with the government of Italy.*

MURPHY: That's right.

*Q: Were you were given instructions from the White House and the State Department.*

MURPHY: Yes, Bill. We had nothing absolutely, substantively, to do with the Embassy in Rome. However, when questions arose involving - say - science: all of our materials were sent to us directly from the Department - or the White House - or where ever. I would, of course, call my colleagues in Embassy Rome if I had a particular question or needed the immediate advice of an expert.

*Q: Even though both entities were doing the exact same thing but to two different governments?*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: Yes. I know it sounds crazy but there was a difference. Our Embassy was had a world-wide charge while Rome was involved only with Italy. I frequently noticed in conversation with my colleagues at Embassy Rome - that they did not have all the information passed to us by various of our missions throughout the world - the USUN, etc. It is quite logical if you think of it. Our mission was indeed worldwide - and Embassy Rome's centered on Italy. And to give you another example: when we are assigned to the Political Section of an embassy in a foreign land, we naturally are expected to report on religious matters (no matter what religion) in that country. I recall that one day the Political Counselor at Embassy Rome gave instructions to his people that from that day on all matters relating to the Italian Church would be reported on by the Embassy to the Vatican. I objected very strongly and refused to have our political section take on that added work. We had nothing to do directly with the Church in Italy for that was within the reporting bailiwick of Embassy Rome. I didn't make myself very popular at Embassy Rome by this decision - but I think it was a just one. Religious practices certainly influences society - and politics - in every nation. Just look what a terrible mess we made of Iran by ignoring the influence of religion!!!

*Q: Of course, a big part of it. Again, Peter, we are talking about that uniqueness of the role you played there of our new mission to the Holy See.*

MURPHY: Exactly. I believe that the latter point underlines this uniqueness in a dramatic way. To move on to the ecumenical scope to our work, I recall facilitating the official visit of Bishop Robert Browning, the Presiding Bishop of the Episcopal Church in the United States to the Holy See. He and his wife visited for three days as guests of the Vatican. Our Embassy facilitated that visit by acting as an intermediary whenever assistance was requested. Bishop Browning's visit was really very substantive involving the discussion of various political situations around the world (Africa, the U.K. - even Eastern Europe) were within our mandate for political reporting. In addition, there is no doubt in my mind that the

## Library of Congress

visit fostered the spirit of cooperation and sharing between the Episcopal Church of the United States and the Roman Catholic Church.

*Q: And friendly, I take it?*

MURPHY: Yes indeed - quite friendly. The Archbishop of Canterbury also visited John Paul II while I was in Rome. We were involved in the periphery of some of these visits. The visitors - lay, clerical, military, political, academic, cultural - - you name it, Bill!!! Everyone wants to see the Pope - - and this very fact provided the Embassy with a great source of contacts and reporting possibilities which would be rare in a "normal" Embassy.

Given the political overtones of the Orthodox talks, we were also very interested in the ongoing friendly - but most difficult - conversations between the Roman Catholic and various Orthodox Churches. During my tour in Rome, Greece established an Embassy at the Holy See. This was a major step for that government - given the influence of the Greek Orthodox Church in Greek society. I certainly never realized before going to Rome that the dialogue between the Orthodox (of no matter what persuasion) and Rome were so difficult. Such sensitivity is involved!! And the situation is so different, for example, between the Romanian Orthodox, the Russian Orthodox, the Orthodox Church in America. For example, the Patriarch of the Orthodox Church is based in Istanbul (Constantinople) - for historical reasons - even though he doesn't have much of a flock there. I did what I could to facilitate these talks between the two entities. I even worked while on vacation in Israel on this very matter. Jackie and I - I think in 1988 - went with our youngest son, Marc, to visit old friends from Genoa days who were now posted in Tel Aviv. I had never been to Israel and was most interested in visiting as much as possible. Our friends, Dimitri and Christine Loundras, had been posted there for four years. The Greek government did not have full diplomatic relations with Israel, at that time, so Dimitri was assigned to Israel as Minister at the Greek Legation in Tel Aviv. During the course of our stay, Dimitri arranged for me to make an official call on the Greek Orthodox Patriarch of Jerusalem, Diodoros I. I must take a moment to describe this unusual meeting, Bill. Dimitri and I

## Library of Congress

arrived at the Patriarchate in the old quarter of downtown Jerusalem on a bright and sunny morning. The building itself was very old and the courtyard crowded with people. We were greeted by a very tall fellow in a fez who cleared the way for us through the mob. Dimitri told me that for hundreds of years the majordomo's family - of Arab descent - had been employed by the Patriarchs in Jerusalem. Eventually, we were ushered into a very large room - covered with oriental rugs with stern, dark portraits of former Patriarchs glaring down at us. The Patriarch, Diodoros I, was sitting on his throne dominating the seats of about 20 Greek Orthodox bishops and priests who were sitting around the room. I was shown to a large chair - which was separated from the group - while Dimitri was given a place just behind me. As I sat, a young cleric in flowing robes came and sat at my feet. I soon learned that he was my interpreter! The Patriarch greeted me with a few words in English ...and then said "Speak!". On the spot, I gave a extemporaneous talk to the gathering. I expressed my pleasure at meeting the Patriarch and being in the historic city of Jerusalem; I explained my diplomatic mission at the Holy See and I also expressed my hope that the dialogues in progress between Rome and Constantinople would be fruitful. I guess I spoke almost 20 minutes. My entire talk was simultaneously translated by the Greek cleric sitting at my feet. Diodoros I then gave his reply. I should explain that he is a huge man and looked even more imposing in his flowing robes and beard, sitting upon his throne. Reading his text, he first welcomed me "as the representative of a great nation ....to a lesser See in Italy"! He continued, "Welcome, Mr. Murphy, to the center of the universe; to the city where Jesus Christ lived, preached and died." Throughout his talk, he made pointed negative references to the Roman Church. Towards the end of his half-hour talk, the Patriarch excused himself for receiving me in "such humble surroundings - when you are quite used to the luxury, the fabulous art and architectural monuments of the Vatican. We, however, receive you in humble simplicity - reflecting the true nature of Our Savior, Jesus Christ, in the city where he lived." He insisted on the poverty of the Patriarchate. On leaving the meeting, Dimitri told me that - as opposed to what I heard from the Patriarch - he was a wealthy man with Swiss bank accounts! He told me that the Government of Greece contributed over \$3 Million each year for the upkeep of the



## Library of Congress

Patriarchate. At least half that sum was taken by the Patriarch for his personal use. In addition, the Greek Orthodox Church was the proprietor of much of the city of Jerusalem - not only the churches but of several apartment buildings as well as commercial space. All in all - it was a very interesting visit and one which, for me, underlined the difficult task of a meaningful dialogue between Rome and the Orthodox world. In addition, an episcopal member of the Patriarch's staff was in the employ of the Soviet government!

*Q: And the smallest of some of the symbols of that have survived for a thousand and more years. The way you cross yourself, for example. The very sophisticated,...but to me incomprehensible, discussions that separate the Orthodox and Catholic worlds become very important.*

MURPHY: Exactly. I believe they become important more because of the political implications than the theological. This is seen if you study the differences between the Orthodox church in Romania, Bulgaria, Russia - and Greece. They have great difficulty among themselves - to say nothing of their difficulties with Rome! As a matter of fact, I read recently that the Orthodox churches in the United States have voted to join together as one American Orthodox Church - and, in effect, leaving behind their ties to national ties in East and West Europe. This is a step of major importance - but one which I fear will be quite difficult to implement.

*Q: Other visitors.....?*

MURPHY: Bill, there were so many official visitors to Rome during my four years there - and they all wanted a private audience with the Holy Father. This, of course, was not possible. I knew full well that some of the politicians simply wanted that photo with the pope so they could run it in the local press - to assure the Catholic vote in their next election! A few Audiences do stand out in my mind. I well remember in the summer of 1986 we had a visit from Senator Edward M. Kennedy and a Kennedy family group of 20! Present were Eunice Shriver, Ethel Kennedy and Pat Lawford - together with various and

## Library of Congress

sundry children - and their spouses. The group had come directly from a tour of Poland - - remember - Bill, this was the height of the "Solidarity period". Even before their arrival at the Vatican Palace, the Vatican gave strict instructions for the group audience: "only family - no press". I accompanied the group and we assembled in the small throne room immediately outside the Papal Library. We were arranged in a semicircle around the small Papal throne - and I recall that it was a rather hot and stuffy day. The usher - in tails! - came in and opened some of the huge windows and the white curtains billowed in the breeze! I remember being a bit shocked to note about that time that some of the teen-aged Kennedy girls kicked off their shoes - cooling their hot, tired feet on the nice, cool marble floors of the Papal antechamber! A word to Ethel Kennedy rectified the situation at once! I remember wondering where in the world these kids had been brought up! The Senator asked me if I would ask the Holy Father to pose for pictures with each family group at the end of the audience: i.e. the Edward Kennedys, the Robert Kennedys, the Shrivvers, etc. I told him I would ask the Holy Father but he should not be surprised at a negative reply.

The Senator and his group had asked for a group audience - and that was all that was expected. I knew differently, however. The Papal secretary came to me and asked if the Senator would like to meet with the Pope in private for a few moments. Kennedy, of course, agreed at once. Some day I presume that the subject of this meeting will be made public.

Fifteen minutes later the Pope entered the room - with the Senator trailing behind. Kennedy introduced his numerous family members to the Pope - and I then transmitted the Senator's request regarding the photographs. The Pope glanced at his watch and said "Va bene....ma rappidement, per piacere. C'e poco tempo!!" —that is - OKAY - but let's do it fast!. I cried out the names - "the Lawfords, Shrivvers, etc" - and the group gathered around the Pope. When it came to Ethel Kennedy's turn, a rather tall young man stood beside her. She said to the Pope - "Please pray for him. He is not one of us!" The pope was bewildered and said to me - "What does she mean". I said that I presumed that she

## Library of Congress

meant that her son-in-law was not a Catholic! The Pope shrugged his shoulders and said “That's OKAY - - he's still a good boy” ..while giving him a pat on the shoulders!!

After that audience - we paraded as a troop through the Vatican Palace to the Sala Regina to visit the Pauline Chapel and the Sistine Chapel. Nothing was ever easy in arranging official visits by the Kennedys in a foreign country - not the time I was Ted's control officer in Paris when his brother named him a member of the official US delegation to General Charles de Gaulle's funeral in Notre Dame Cathedral; nor the visit of Jacqueline B. Kennedy - and her children John and Caroline - in 1967 to the Carcano family ranch in Cordoba, Argentina .....nor this “tribal” visit to the Vatican! Concerning the Vatican visit, I should make note that only Mrs. Shriver asked me to whom she should write at the Vatican in thanks for this extraordinary Papal Audience! We, at the Embassy, on course, never heard a word of thanks from Kennedy or his large office staff all in the line of duty! It was this way with any number of Congressional Delegations I have worked with throughout the years.

*Q: I think we're near the end of your tour at the Vatican, Peter. Whether you want to or not..... we have to talk about William A. Wilson, the first American Ambassador to the Holy See.*

MURPHY: Of course, Bill, But....allow me first to mention two other major parts of the world which were continually the focus of our political reporting at the Vatican. Latin America, for example. We continually monitored the human rights situation in several Latin American nations. In countries where the population is perhaps 95% nominally Catholic, the Church still has great political and social influence in all sectors of society.

*Q: And, shall I mention at that period, the United States had difficulties in Central America. The number one - Eliot Abram's) - role in that area, for example.*

MURPHY: Exactly.....and our difficulties with General Noriega in Nicaragua.

## Library of Congress

*Q: Can you give us one example of your work in that area?*

MURPHY: Let's see: I think it may be useful for the reader if I spoke a bit about what is called Liberation Theology - which was growing influence among both Protestant and Catholic clerics and laymen in a number of Latin American nations. This theological theory had a definite political content - and thus was an object of our political reporting. The tenets "Liberation Theology" can best be described as including doctrine that defines forced poverty and oppression - from the government or the wealthy or ruling classes of a nation - as sins. Some adherents to this theology in the "70s argue that even violence would be justified to eradicate such poverty. Now, Bill, I realize that may sound like we are getting into a theological discussion, and in effect we are, but soon after the writings on this subject by Latin American priests were publicized throughout the world, the Vatican came out with a strong condemnation of certain aspects of the teaching. Latin American leaders in this field of theological/political thinking were Fathers Leonardo Boff and Gustavo Gutierrez, a Peruvian priest/psychologist who, in the late "70s, wrote "A Theory of Liberation". These men represented a large number of clergymen and religious women who were frustrated with the Church's impotence against Latin America's social ills. Many of them took an active role in their countries in representing the poor. You'll recall the difficulty that the Pope himself had with the Marxist priest, Ernesto Cardinal, who was an official of Nicaragua's Sandinista government. The Vatican, in essence, thought the teachings far too political, too much to the left. Although the Pope had always advocated an "option for the poor" - and had indeed called Liberation Theology "useful and necessary", he and his advisors in Rome became uncomfortable with the perceived tendency of the movement toward Marxism. The new theology was, in effect, preaching that the wealth of the ruling classes in Latin America should be shared by everyone and some of the adherents to this theology advocated violence to attain this end. I am sure you remember the Maryknoll priests and nuns taking up arms in certain Central and Latin American nations, Bill.

## Library of Congress

The condemnation of the new political-theological ideas was led by the Prefect of the Congregation of Holy Office, Joseph Cardinal Ratzinger. In 1985 his Congregation published two major documents which made headlines worldwide. Official Washington was very interested in the subject - - given the fact that followers of such a theological premise were starting to cause political unrest in Africa as well as Latin America. Why - the government of Iran even organized a Liberation Theology Conference - inviting leading Catholic scholars to address the assembly in Tehran! Following the publication of Ratzinger's first letter of condemnation of certain aspects of this theology, I recall sending an outline of his letter to all of our diplomatic posts. A friend in Washington called to ask what in the world I was doing - "sending such theological stuff around the world". Bill - you wouldn't believe the cables I received in Rome - thanking the Embassy for sending an explanation of Liberation Theology - and its consequences - to Tokyo, Helsinki, Moscow, etc. Several posts told us that diplomats from Latin America and Africa, for example, were constantly referring to Liberation Theology - and our people hadn't a clue what they were talking about. I was very pleased, as you can imagine, at this positive reaction to our reporting. The importance of the religious revolution in Iran at the time of the Shah's downfall has always been in my mind whenever I weighed political reporting proposals! I have always believed that all reporting is important - not just the stuff you agree with!! When you stop and think of it for a moment, Bill, it is an obvious fact that several of the armed conflicts in the world have a religious bases: Northern Ireland, Iran, Yugoslavia, Greece-Turkey, Indonesia, Sudan etc.

*Q: Just to finish with Central America, Peter. We remember, or maybe we've forgotten, how strongly involved the Reagan Administration was in making certain that everything went our way in Central America, and what Liberation Theology meant, because priests got murdered and priests made trouble and priests took up guns. We have only to look at the murdered Archbishop of San Salvador - Archbishop Oscar A. Romero - and the six Jesuits and their housekeeper at the university there. So this theology you are speaking of was very much involved with our Central American policy.*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: I couldn't agree more, Bill.

*Q: We are nearing the end now of your wonderful four years tour of duty in Rome at the Vatican.*

Peter, why don't you give us a summary of your overall impressions of your unusual assignment to the Vatican and perhaps talk a little bit about one personality we haven't mentioned. That is, the Pope.

MURPHY: Okay. Bill, before we get on to the Pope, I would like to leave the reader with a flavor of the types of visitors we dealt with on an almost daily basis as well as those members of our government having serious business at the Embassy and at the Vatican. I'll just read you a list of some of the interesting people that I worked with during my tour ..... and hope you don't think I am just "name dropping". I would simply like to give you an idea of the people who are attracted there and travel to Rome on business for our government.

*Q: And you were involved with them personally?*

MURPHY: I was involved with practically every visit of an official American to the Vatican. There are many tales connected with these visits - because we got a chance to be with and speak directly to these people for extended periods of time. (There is a lot of waiting at the Vatican!!). I also think that most people - no matter who they are - are awed by the prospect of meeting the Holy Father in person. They are usually a bit nervous - no matter what their position in government - - and don't know quite what to expect. I figured that a part of my job was to put these people at ease!

I recall waiting with President Reagan in a "holding room" in the Vatican Palace prior to one of his Audiences. Although there seemed to be the usual "cast of thousands" accompanying us to and from the Vatican that day, for some reason I was left alone with the President for about 10 minutes. The President pulled out of his coat pocket a 3 x 5

## Library of Congress

white card on which were noted about 10 major subjects he wanted to raise with the Pope. He asked if I would review them with him. As I had been responsible for gathering most of the points on that list months before and cabling them to the White House, I was quite familiar with this list! The President went through each point without hesitation. I was really impressed since - if one were to believe the press at that point in time - Reagan slept through half the meetings he attended! After this review, the President commented "The Pope must have a hell of a job, Peter. It must really be tough to be in his position these days." When I asked why he thought that, the President replied with a question for me. "How long is it", he asked, "since you have lived in the United States". When I told him it had been about ten years, he said, "You can't imagine how leftist and liberal all members of the clergy are these days - Protestant, Catholic and Jewish. I'll give you a good example: last year the University of Notre Dame gave me an Honorary Degree. Well - I arrived at the campus in a large motorcade. The entire campus was blocked as a protest to my visit. You'll never guess who was leading this protest..... none other than a group of Maryknoll nuns!" The President was genuinely shocked by this fact! I thought that the President would really be amazed if he could have heard the political opinions and philosophies of some of the Jesuits living at the Rome Jesuit Headquarters - Borgo S. Spirito, 5 - - a five minute walk from the Vatican!

Other visitors included, for example, Geraldine Ferraro, former Democratic candidate for Vice President and her husband who came to Rome for a Papal Audience prior to making her first visit to the People's Republic of China. I recall that Bill Wilson wouldn't have a thing to do with her - - while Max and Ruth Rabb hosted a large dinner party in her honor! (The differences between ambassadors - both Republican!) As I was accompanying Mrs. Ferraro into the Papal Library - a group of cardinals was leaving. One said to me, in Italian, "Congratulations, Mr. Murphy! You have two Americans on the new list of cardinals - O'Connor of New York and Law of Boston!" After the group passed, Mrs. Ferraro took me by the arm and said - "Don't tell me it's true! O'Connor won - and I lost!! and I had to hear it

## Library of Congress

here in the Pope's house!" She did have a good sense of humor - and impressed me as a very intelligent and caring person.

Others who came to visit various Vatican offices included Robert Novak, Edward Bennett and William Buckley. Many academics and writers came to discuss political and cultural matters with officials of the Holy See. Admiral James Watkins, Chief of Naval Operations, and then Secretary of Energy came several times to Rome. He was a good friend of Bill Wilson's and also had a son, James, studying at the North American College.

*Q: Again, for business with the Vatican rather than coming to be briefed by you, or both?*

MURPHY: Both. With visitors from State, the White House, NSC to other parts of the government - we would normally hold briefings at the Embassy prior to our meetings at the Vatican. General Vernon A. Walters (former Deputy Director of the Central Intelligence Agency under George Bush and our Ambassador to the United Nations and, later, to Germany) came to Rome on several occasions. Walters' missions were quite specific: to brief the Pope on major political situations around the globe. In all of the private meetings I have attended with Pope John Paul II, the Audiences involving General Walters were by far the most interesting. To begin with - the Pope felt most comfortable with General Walters - simply because he spoke fluent Italian - the Pope's working language. I recall one day when we walked into the Pope's Library. he threw out his arms and said "Welcome, Mr. Ambassador! Finally an American Ambassador I can understand!!".

*Q: What was his role at that time? With the CIA?*

MURPHY: No. During my time in Rome, Walters visited as our Ambassador to the United Nations. His role was to brief the Holy Father on explosive situations in the world at that time.

*Q: So, when General - Ambassador Walters became your boss later on in Germany, he had already gotten to know you?*



## Library of Congress

MURPHY: Yes, we knew each other very well by the time we reached Bonn. I have always had great admiration for him - both as a person and as a great public servant of our nation. It was as a results of my getting to know Ambassador Vernon Walters during this period that he asked me to join him in Bonn - my next assignment.

Then, Bill, as I have already mentioned, we had presidential visits to the Vatican. President and Mrs. Reagan came twice to see the Pope while I was at post in Rome. The preparations, as you well know, are simply unbelievable. Substantive work of all kind stops for about two weeks prior to the visit; three advance teams visit the post; their demands are unbelievable.....the Secret Service always wanted to search the Pope's Library where the Audience with the President would take place! They never did get in, of course, but it wasn't for lack of trying. I was even accused by members of the advance teams of working for the Vatican instead of the United States because I would not push the Papal Household hard enough to permit an SY search of the Pope's private library!!

Nancy Reagan visited the Vatican once by herself - to foster her "Just Say No!" anti drug program. Her staff thought that it would be a great boost to her anti drug campaign to receive the Holy Father's approval of her efforts. Thus, the main object of her visit was to obtain Papal endorsement of her program. I recall that the visit took place on a beautiful spring day (May 4). Mrs. Reagan had sent orders by cable from Washington that, for her audience with the Pope, she would wear a black silk suit and a hat. Normally, the wives of Chiefs of State are dressed in long black dresses with a mantilla as a head covering. Mrs. Reagan requested that Betty Wilson and my wife, Jacqueline, be similarly attired! I remember Jackie calling me from a downtown Rome shop to tell me that the cheapest black silk suit she found cost over One Million Lire! I suggested she get a linen suit - and be done with it. No one would know the difference!! For this visit, Betty and Bill Wilson had a special room constructed (cost \$65,000!!) at their Residence to host a private luncheon for the First Lady following her visit to the Vatican. (Their dining room at the Residence was too small to handle a large luncheon party.) Special table decorations were made in

## Library of Congress

Venice - - and the room in which we dined is now known as "The Nancy Reagan Room" at the ambassadorial residence Villa Richardson on Via G. Medici - property of the American Academy in Rome and leased to the United States government. I was rather surprised to learn that Nancy Reagan controlled the details of Guest List for this luncheon - which she approved in advance from the White House. A couple of the invited guests were - at the last moment - dis-invited by the White House! God only knows what these poor souls had done to fall into Nancy's disfavor. I had pity on our protocol people who had to telephone and explain "sending the luncheon invitation in error"! If you can believe it - - even the seating designations for this luncheon were cabled to Mrs. Reagan for her approval - - and she actually did change some of the seating! The event included about 30 guests: the Secretary of State Cardinal Casaroli, the Foreign Minister Archbishop Silvestrini, Audrey Hepburn and her long-time friend, the author Gore Vidal as well as a few of the titled Roman nobility who were ever-present at our official receptions and dinners. The reason I recall that Audrey Hepburn was present was because that day - May 4th - was her birthday - and Jackie's as well! Everyone toasted their Birthdays.

Speaking of Nancy Reagan: I should record my impressions of this famous lady here. As mentioned earlier, Nancy Reagan was a very close friend of Betty Wilson and her husband, Ambassador William A. Wilson. The moment it was made public in the world press that Bill had undertaken an "unauthorized trip" to Libya (referred to elsewhere in this oral history) - and subsequently disgraced President Ronald Reagan by this act, the Wilson-Reagan friendship was put on hold! The Wilsons left Rome within a few months of the infamous trip to Libya. Following the arrival of Frank Shakespeare as ambassador seven months later, our Embassy began receiving strange messages from the White House! To give you an example, Bill: we were aware that the Wilsons planned a trip from their home in California to Rome so that Bill could present his official portrait for our Embassy.....as is common practice at many of our missions around the world. Bill had his portrait done by a noted Portuguese artist. Word arrived, via Nancy Reagan's Chief of Staff, that there was to be no ceremony held in the Embassy in connection with the

## Library of Congress

presentation of the Wilson portrait; that no member of the Embassy staff was to attend any social gathering in Rome or the Vatican in honor of the Wilsons - and, in addition, we were to cable all invitations to such events to the White House for their information!! The Friends of the Vatican Museum, a group of art-lovers founded with the Wilsons' assistance and backing, gave a formal dinner in the Vatican Museums itself in honor of the Wilsons. Frank Shakespeare, ambassador at the time, actually left Rome for the weekend on instructions from Washington so as not to be present in the city at the time of at the event honoring the Wilsons! As I was Charg# at the time - I was of course "too busy" to attend - according to White House instructions!! The interesting thing about the many invitations arriving at that time at the embassy was the fact that one was for a luncheon honoring Betty Wilson - and my wife, Jackie, was authorized - via cable from Washington - to attend that function!! (Who says Big Brother is not watching you!!)

Another very strange instruction coming from the White House directed us to "warn" Cardinal William Wakefield Baum - former Archbishop of Washington, DC and a close friend of the Wilsons - that, as an American and also Vatican official, he would do well to limit his contacts with the Wilsons - as the couple was "not looked upon favorably by President and Mrs. Reagan." It was evident that Nancy Reagan was attempting to limit Betty and Bill Wilson's contacts abroad. I cannot believe that the President knew anything about such orders coming from his wife's office in the East Wing of the White House. I have never before seen such evidence of personal spite in my entire life! I thought, at the time, that Nancy Reagan must be a most vindictive woman! It is ironic that since the Reagans moved back to Los Angeles, the Wilsons are now among their closest friends. They live near each other. Betty did all she could to help ease the Reagans return to a normal Californian life after eight years in the White House. Cardinal Baum, as you can well imagine, Bill, was outraged by suggestion that he break his friendship with the Wilsons at the suggestion of the White House .....and rightly so in my opinion.

Another even more outrageous example of Mrs. Reagan's direct intervention in our Mission's affairs took place shortly prior to the Holy Father's second Pastoral Visit to

## Library of Congress

the United States - when he visited the South and West of our country. One fine day the Embassy received a cable from the Department of State instructing us to send a Diplomatic Note to the Vatican informing the Foreign Ministry that the U. S. government requested that the Holy Father take no public notice of either Mr. or Mrs. William A. Wilson at any public event connected with his forthcoming visit to our country. The telegram also mentioned that the Embassy should warn American prelates stationed at the Holy See that they should beware of forming close friendships with the Wilsons - who were "personae non grata" at the White House!! My advice to Frank Shakespeare was: 1) that we check out the authenticity of this crazy message with the State Department and 2) that we remind State that the Wilsons are American citizens. In my opinion, the US government had no business instructing a foreign Chief of State (the Pope, in this case) who he can and cannot speak with when he is visiting in our country! In reply to our query, the State Department assured us that the message had the approval of James Baker, the then Chief of Staff at the White House and also "of Nancy Reagan's people" in the West Wing of the White House! Frank was thus obliged to deliver the Diplomatic Note to the Secretariat of State at the Vatican. (I do wish I had kept a copy of that Note! I am sure the Vatican kept their copy!) The Vatican's reaction was as expected - word spread throughout Rome in hours. I'll wager that every member of the American Catholic hierarchy knew of the White House's instructions within 24 hours of the delivery of that Diplomatic Note to the Vatican. There was general disbelief among friends at the Vatican that our government could make such a request involving American citizens - and the first American Ambassador to the Holy See at that! I recall consulting with the President of the Pontifical Diplomatic Academy at the time - Archbishop Justin Rigali (an American citizen from California) - who was stunned with the news of our diplomatic demarche! Needless to say, John Paul II took not the slightest notice of our "instructions" - and warmly greeted both Betty and Bill when they met him at the airport upon his arrival in Florida - as well as at other stops along the route of his travels in the United States.

## Library of Congress

My tale of Nancy Reagan's involvement in our little Embassy does not finish here! There is more, Bill - incredible as it may seem! Ambassador Frank Shakespeare followed the Holy Father around the U.S. on his historic visit. (As all Papal travels to foreign countries are "Pastoral" in nature, Frank was not present in any "official" capacity.) Following the joint visit of the Pope and Nancy Reagan to an elementary school classroom in California, the Pope left by helicopter for the next leg of his visit to that State. Nancy Reagan cornered Frank Shakespeare and questioned him about the "serious leaks of inside information within the Embassy to the Vatican to the Wilsons". Nancy claimed she had proof that someone in the Embassy was telling the Wilsons everything that happened on a regular basis. She named Mirella Giacalone - our Protocol Assistant as well as my secretary at the time - and faithful long-time American citizen employee of the Embassy as the culprit. Frank came back to Rome and - after recounting this odd tale of his private conversation with the First Lady - said that, unfortunately, we had to fire Mirella on Nancy Reagan's direct orders! I strongly objected and told Frank there was absolutely no proof to the claim that Mirella Giacalone had passed information to the Wilsons. We could not simply fire one of our best and most loyal employees based on hearsay. It took me a few weeks, but I finally managed to have Frank drop the matter. I consider this a major accomplishment given the fact that Mrs. Reagan's Chief of Staff called us in Rome three or four times to learn how the matter was progressing! Never in my life would I have believed a First Lady of the United States of America would have directly interfered with our relations with a nation over such a petty matter - if I had not experienced it with my own eyes and ears!

To continue, Bill —the Embassy at the Holy See also hosted many other official visits during my four years in Rome, including that of Vice President and Mrs. George Bush and Secretary and Mrs. George Shultz . National Security Advisor Robert (Bud) McFarlane visited on four occasions to brief the Holy Father. Senator Robert Dole, Senator Edward Kennedy, as well as several Congressional delegations.

## Library of Congress

*Q: What stories, Peter! Some people went there for political reasons, but obviously some for substantive reasons.*

MURPHY: That's right, Bill. There were many substantive visits. The Middle East remains today an area of great concern to the Holy See. Many of our Arab experts visited the Vatican. I recall that Ambassador April Glaspie visited the Vatican when she was seeking to understand the Rome's position on the Middle East problem. April spent two days in conversations with Arab/Israeli experts in the Secretariat of State. You will recall that April Glaspie was our ill-fated ambassador in Iraq just prior to the start of the Gulf War.

*Q: Indeed. Did she come after she...?*

MURPHY: No, April Glaspie was not then posted to Iraq. She was stationed in the Department at the time. And of course, Secretaries of State Shultz and Baker came through Rome often - and never failed to visit the Pope as well as the Italian government officials.

*Q: Let me interrupt just a moment now. When these special VIPs, like Presidents and Vice Presidents and Secretaries of State, come to visit, your embassy was invaded. You are a very small Embassy; how could you possibly support them?*

MURPHY: Well, when we had such visits, we naturally worked very closely with our Embassy to the Italian Republic. Embassy Rome handled all the transportation for the visitors as well as security outside of Vatican City State itself. We simply took care of things inside the Vatican - including the Papal heliport which is located within the Vatican gardens. I recall that the President Reagan landed there twice. For a small post like ours, Bill, I assure you it was no easy task!

*Q: Security?*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: Security, yes. Of course, once inside Vatican City, we had to handle everything; our people had to do it all. Our own Regional Security staff worked with the Papal security service, the Swiss Guards and the Secret Service. We also had a contingent of 12 U.S. Marine guards at the Embassy, you know.

*Q: Oh you did?*

MURPHY: I guess I forgot to mention this fact. We did have our own Marine Security Guard contingent as well as Italian security personnel. The Marines were well housed in the new Chancery on Via Aurelia. Following their arrival, I spoke with the Commander of the Papal Swiss Guards, Co. Roland Buchs, and arranged for a social exchange between the Swiss Guards and our Marines. It worked very well - with the Guards coming to our Embassy for Friday night "Happy Hour" in the Marine quarters - and our Marines frequently visiting the Swiss Guard mess within Vatican City for great home-cooked meals. I also arranged with the Marines for Colonel Buchs to make an official visit to the Marine Commandant in Washington. This was certainly a "first" - since the only official contact that the Pope's Swiss Guards ever had with a foreign military group was with the U. S. Marines at our Embassy. No other diplomatic mission had military guards - and, of course, they had nothing do in an official way with the Italian Armed Forces.

When I left Rome, I believe we had about 18 people on our staff in total. But as you say, for a large Presidential visit or other official visit which involved an Advance Team, we had to rely on Embassy Rome for considerable assistance - - especially carting the mob of White House strap hangers around the city!!

*Q: On visits of that order, the Embassy not only was involved, but was also a co-sponsor, if you will, of the visit.*

MURPHY: Yes.

## Library of Congress

*Q: Now, you mentioned the personality of the Pope, of John Paul II.....this Polish Pope we have. Was the Pope already installed when you arrived?*

MURPHY: Oh yes, he was well installed by the time I arrived in Rome! The shooting of the Pope - in St. Peter's Square by the Turk - had also occurred before I arrived at the Embassy in 1984. As a result of the terrorist attack, the Pope did have a permanent disfiguration of his left hand. Because one of the bullets entered his stomach, the Pope also had difficulty standing straight. Much of his stomach, of course, was removed following the incident.

*Q: To be very vital, we hear of these great tragedies that happen to people. Did you observe any direct effect, were you aware that this particular act carried out by the Turk had any evident effect on the Pope?*

MURPHY: Well - the attack certainly had an effect on John Paul's physical well-being. That was for sure, because he subsequently walked with sort of a stoop. A shooting of that violence must also have had a psychological side as well - but that was less evident from my vantage point in Rome.

*Q: Was he hurting, do you think?*

MURPHY: I really don't know, Bill. In public, at times, he certainly looked as if he was in pain. I would often see him in St. Peters at a public ceremony - reading his homily - with his head bent down over the text. And of course his small finger and ring finger on his left hand are quite of paralyzed as a direct result of the shooting. One of the bullets smashed that part of his hand - - broke the bones. I also presume that it affected the Pope in a psychological manner - as an attempted assassination naturally would do.

Bill - let me give you a brief anecdote to demonstrate John Paul II's more human qualities....of which he has many. This Pope is a very controversial figure; beloved throughout the world and perhaps the most widely known person in the world. He is



## Library of Congress

certainly the most traveled Pontiff in history. This Pope, however, is also viewed by many as super-conservative in today's world. Many people, especially in Italy, believe John Paul II is out of touch with the reality of life as it is lived in our times. People severely criticize his conservative bent; yet, others criticize him because they feel the Church has become too liberal under his reign - in the 25 years since the Second Vatican Council. I know it will be hard to believe, but I have seen some of his strongest critics right in the Vatican - and most of them were Italian!

In order to begin to understand the mind of this Polish Pope, we must remember that John Paul II is very Polish. He was educated and grew up ....and worked .....under a Polish Communist regime which was not only anti-religious from the core but actively atheistic.

*Q: And he survived it.*

MURPHY: That he did. John Paul II is a survivor - for sure! As a youth, he worked in the mines and in a factory to further his education at the university - and later at the seminary. You must understand what it's like to be a cleric in Poland at the time of the Communist regime. The Polish people are usually devout Catholics. The Polish clergy is very respected. I imagine that the respect shown to the Polish clergy is similar to that in Ireland at the turn of the century. Things have changed in Ireland - - and are, no doubt, fast changing in Poland today with the advent of a democratic society.

*Q: Very authoritarian maybe, very paternal?*

MURPHY: Without a doubt - authoritarian. The historic cultural ties of the Roman Catholic Church and the Polish nation are well known. It is a well known fact that the clergy was a great source of information for the Polish people during the years of Communist rule. They imparted information which the government attempted to keep from the general public. I had a personal experience with that when I visited Warsaw and Krakow in the late 1970s on an official mission (an Inspection) together with Stan Carpenter from the State Department. One Sunday we attended Mass at the Cathedral in Warsaw. We didn't

## Library of Congress

understand a word, of course, as the service was entirely in Polish.... but during the sermon of the young celebrant, the entire congregation started talking, with rather angry looks on their faces. It was obvious that they were shocked by something he had said. Coming out of the church, I asked a young student in French what in the world was going on.. He replied, "Well, we learned just today that two weeks ago a Russian personnel carrier crashed into a bus full of school children out in a mountain town - pushing them to their deaths down the side of a mountain! The Russian soldier-driver was dead drunk - but not a word of this tragedy was published in the press. To think that this happened only about 40 kms from Warsaw - and no one knew about it!

So - you see, Bill: the Polish people for years have depended on the Church as a source of information; as a defender of their civil rights - and, in turn, the people have shown loyalty to their priests. As I mentioned, it is rather akin Ireland - or the Province of Quebec in Canada - during the last century! This the sort of background from which the Pope comes. He is not at all used to the empty churches in Italy or in France. The "faithful" are expected to show respect - and obey! He is quite used to clerics being listened to - with respect...back in Poland.

*Q: Isn't the Pope also an artistic and literary man as well. He isn't "just a priest." He was someone with talent.*

MURPHY: I believe that the Pope is a person of great talent. He is an accomplished writer as well - as an actor. He is a first rate theologian. He is also an avid sportsman; skier and boatsman. He loves hiking in the mountains - and, to some extent, continues his hiking in the Italian mountains each summer, in spite of the constraints of the Vatican protocol. He also continues his swimming in the summer months in his pool at Castel Gandolfo.

I'll tell you another anecdote will illustrate John Paul II's good humor and powers of observation. This story concerns visit of Robert ("Bud") McFarlane (National Security Advisor for President Ronald Reagan) to the Pope - - one of several he made while I

## Library of Congress

was in Rome. McFarlane was sent to Rome following a Summit Meeting in Geneva with Secretary General Gorbachev. The President went on to Brussels to brief chiefs of state and heads of government at NATO Headquarters. He sent McFarlane to Rome to brief the Holy Father regarding his meeting with the Soviet leader. While we were waiting outside the Papal Library, I took the opportunity of reminding Mr. McFarlane that the Pope's native language was not English - as he well knew - and I thought the Pope would understand him better if he used simple language and spoke slowly - when explaining such complex subjects as the Strategic Defense Initiative. McFarlane agreed.

*Q: Peter - wouldn't an interpreter normally be used?*

MURPHY: No, there was no interpreter since the Pope does speak and understand English. But - to tell the truth, Bill, English really is not the Pope's best language. An interpreter is used at such meetings only when the Pope doesn't understand a word of his visitor's language. He himself gets by in about 8 languages. McFarlane and I were invited into the Pope's Library.

(As an aside - you might think it strange that I - and not Ambassador Wilson - accompanied this visitor from the White House. Well - early on in my posting I was told at the Secretariat of State in the Vatican that it was appropriate for the Ambassador to accompany only the President, the Vice President or the Secretary of State to meetings with the Pope. They suggested that I accompany all others. The reason for this - never stated explicitly, of course - was that the Vatican wanted to cut down the media attention of the United States at the Vatican. Mr. Wilson was very frequently in the European and American press in those days - and not all of the coverage was favorable!)

So....as I explained, I asked Bud McFarlane to speak slowly, not to use colloquial terms or complicated vocabulary. McFarlane is very bright, as you know, but not at all a warm-fuzzy personality! It turned out to be an extraordinarily long Audience - lasting about 40 minutes in total.

## Library of Congress

*Q: How many were you?*

MURPHY: There were just the three of us: the Holy Father, Mr. McFarlane and me.

*Q: The Pope didn't have somebody on his side?....a note taker?*

MURPHY: No, he didn't. There is a secretary in the area - but he always remained outside of the papal Library. A couple of times, he would stick his head in to see how things were progressing - - but I gathered it was a signal to the Pope to indicate "times is up!". People are waiting!

*Q: So the Pope has to do his own "minutes" afterward?*

MURPHY: Yes. I guess he would have dictated a report - - if any report of the meeting was kept by the Vatican. Knowing how things work there - I presume that the meeting was recorded....somehow! As I said, this particular meeting was indeed interesting - and the Pope listened attentively to everything McFarlane had to say about nuclear proliferation, arms reduction and statistics on how much each side had, human rights violations by the Soviet Union.... and all the minute details of the recent Summit Meeting. About 20 minutes into the dialogue....

*Q: With the Pope asking questions?*

MURPHY: It was rather a monologue.... on McFarlane's part but, from time to time, the Pope asked a couple of questions. At one point, the Pope interrupted and said, "Mr. McFarlane, would you mind if I asked the Minister a question in Italian?" Mr. McFarlane said, "No, not at all." The Pope looked straight at me and says in Italian, "Mi dica una cosa, Signor Ministro..... questo tizio soride mai? What the Pope literally said to me was "Tell me, Mr. Minister, does this guy ever smile?" He actually used the Italian colloquial expression for the word "guy," which is "tizio". I was rather amazed by the Pope's question and.... just looked at him and said: "No lo so, Santita'" ...."I don't know, Your Holiness. I

## Library of Congress

haven't seen any evidence of it yet." And he said, "Well.....you just wait, toward the end of this meeting, I'm going to tell a joke and we'll see if we can get him to smile."

So. with that, the Pope asked me a technical question which I translated. I'm sure McFarlane thought he took an awful long time to ask this question in Italian because we had gone on so long. He answered the questions for the Pope and the briefing continued. Toward the end, the Pope did tell a joke..... quite a funny joke - actually..... and McFarlane kind of grinned. As we were leaving the Papal Library, McFarlane walked out in front of me, the Pope was beside me. The Pope grabbed my arm and leaned over and said in my ear - "Ha visto? L'ho fatto!!!" "Did you see that? I did it, didn't I." I didn't know what to say - except: "Bravo, Santita'" "Well done, Your Holiness." I never did say a word to McFarlane about this incident - but, you will admit, it does show that the Pope has a sense of humor!

I tell you this, Bill, to show you ( and others who will read this) that the Pope is indeed a very human person. I saw several examples of his humanity in my years of working at the Vatican. Often when I would accompany a visitor to the Pope during the winter months, the Pope would ask if I had gone skiing the previous weekend. He wanted to know the condition of the snow; what kind of ski boots I had; my opinion on the best places to ski near Rome. In the four years I was in Rome, the Pope made three trips to the mountains around Rome - with his trusted secretary - to ski for a day - or a weekend. In addition, he once visited the Dolomites in northern Italy for four days - with President Pertini of Italy. There - he skied and Pertini watched!!

*Q: If the Pope can't be human, then I want to be something else! So what you're saying is, in summary, with this example: the present Pope was not only a person from a different civilization than we are accustomed to with Popes in general....but very much so! He is the first Polish Pope, coming out a Communist setting. But he was also very human.*

MURPHY: Yes. And, of course, this was to the great consternation of some very stuffy, protocol-minded Italian prelates in the Vatican. They did not like the informality of this

## Library of Congress

Polish Pope at all....and made no bones about telling you so. A Pope having luncheon and dinner guests....and leaving the Vatican in the evening to dine at various universities and religious houses around the city!! ....simply unheard of just a few short years ago. Can you picture Pius XII (Eugenio Pacelli) conducting his life in such a manner in the mid-"50s?

*Q: But he had a Polish grouping around him, didn't he?*

MURPHY: Oh yes, very much so. There was what we in the diplomatic corps always referred to as a "a Polish Mafia" in all sections of the Vatican operation. They were usually Polish clerics - and the Papal household was run by a group of Polish nuns. They were rather stern looking - as I remember. I would often see them shopping in the early morning hours at the Vatican commissary - where we diplomats were also allowed to shop. All the goods were tax free - that the Vatican Pharmacy is considered one of the best - and most complete - in the world.

*Q: So he could have, perhaps for his sanity and maintenance of his personality, a similar culture?*

MURPHY: I am sure that is the reason. It is like a Democratic President bringing all his friends and supporters to Washington following a change of Administration!

All the Pope's original writing, for example, is done in Polish...although his French and German are really very good - - much better than his spoken English.

*Q: Oh is it?*

MURPHY: The Pope continues to write - but I don't know where he finds the time! As a matter of fact, I just read in this morning's paper that John Paul II has written a book based on questions submitted to him by Italian journalists which will soon be published in the United States The article I read mentioned that the Pope had written the original in Polish.....and then it was translated into Italian.....and then into English.

## Library of Congress

I should mention that just before I left Rome, I was made a Knight Commander of the Order of Pius IX (Ordine Piano) by Pope John Paul II. This Papal honor was given to me in recognition of the work I had done in establishing the first United States Embassy at the Holy See and “in fostering excellent relations between the two governments”. As is usual in such cases, in Washington the Office of Protocol and the office of the Secretary of State had to approve my acceptance of the honor. I obtained all the necessary permissions to keep the decoration from the States Department. Interestingly, months later in Washington, I received a call from George Vest, then Director General of the Foreign Service to confirm that I had indeed requested - and received - the Department's permission before accepting the Papal decoration. George said he had received a few cables and letters from colleagues asking if my award had indeed received the approval of the Secretary of State! Vest said that one ambassador asked if the award was a “religious or civilian” decoration! I relate this incident to illustrate the point I made at the opening of this interview - our Mission at the Holy See is not approved by all Americans - either within the government or by private citizens!

—

*Q: Now, we're going to move on to Bonn, German - Peter. This was a normal transfer to Germany, was it not? Ambassador Vernon A. Walters wasn't calling for you?*

MURPHY: No. But I should tell you that when the job of Minister-Counselor for Consular Affairs opened in Bonn - and was proposed to me by Personnel in Washington - Ambassador Vernon A. Walters called me to urge me to take the job. He told me that he had been named ambassador to Germany - although the news was not yet public - and that he hoped we could work together in Bonn. I - however - was not at all fully convinced that I would like the job: I knew no German - and thus had to go to the FSI German program prior to traveling to Bonn - not an easy thing when you are over 50 years of age! I had never worked with Germans before and wondered how much it would differ from the Latinos I had worked with most of my entire professional life. I soon found out that

## Library of Congress

there was a GREAT difference - and I'll say for the record that I much preferred the Latin way of working and doing business! I found it to be much more humane. However - I did like working with Ambassador Walters and the staff at Embassy Bonn. By that time, I had come to know Dick Walters quite well. Also - the position of Consul General - and Minister Counselor for Consular Affairs at Embassy Bonn had great possibilities as with the job came jurisdiction over all consular work in the nation - including the Mission in Berlin..... so I took the job. Also - for the record - there were no other jobs available within that time frame for an officer of my grade!!

*Q: In regard to consular affairs? If I can belabor this point, you did not supervise in any way the Consulates General in Germany?*

MURPHY: No, not at all. I had direct supervision over the consular sections of Hamburg, Stuttgart, Frankfurt, Munich, and Berlin.....but not the Consulates Generals per se. I lived in Bonn and traveled frequently to all of the posts around Germany. In Bonn we lived in what was referred to as the "Golden Ghetto" on the banks of the Rhine River in a small town named Bad Godesberg - just down the Rhine from Bonn. I must admit that I found working and living in Germany to be quite unlike anything I'd ever experienced in my years of service.

*Q: You mean it was orderly.*

MURPHY: It was all orderly all right, Bill .....but a bit too orderly for me! The thing I objected to most was the fact that we all lived together in this ghetto. Now - - I fully realize that after World War II there was no housing for the huge contingent of Americans that came to this small town of Bonn (Bad Godesberg). Something had to be done to house the Americans. The Germans built very large and beautiful apartments in which about 500 American families were housed. We were assigned to one of the three separate houses (reserved for Ministers of the Embassy) on the property - - with very large gardens going all the way to the Rhine River banks. The entrance to this compound was blocked



## Library of Congress

by German and American guards because of the security situation at the time. No one - German or American - could get past the entrance gate without a permit.

*Q: Then - it really was a ghetto?*

MURPHY: It was indeed a ghetto. No Germans lived inside...at that time. I believe that now (1996) - with the impending move of the Embassy from Bonn to Berlin - the Embassy is selling off some of our government property in Bonn. The only Germans that I knew during my two years in Germany were those with whom I had struck up acquaintances before being posted to Bonn. I did meet some people in the Foreign Ministry, but it was rather like working in Washington. It was all business - and there was never any socializing or human contact of any kind. Near our house, we had a Post Exchange, a Commissary, base ball fields, soft ball fields, Little League fields, an American School, a New England style church serving the three major faiths - and, I believe, the only church in the Department of State's inventory!! We had a huge American Club - with a pool, tennis courts, and restaurant - with lobsters flown in from New England once a month! There was even a German Post Office - marked Deutsche Bundespost - but also indicated in English - in case you missed the point!! In spite of the fine living conditions - I really did not like the assignment to Germany - with one great exception - - - we lived through the fall of the Berlin Wall and the fall of the Democratic Republic of Germany. This was indeed a historic period and one which both Jackie and I found fascinating. We took full advantage of being in Germany by traveling to Berlin during those crucial days.

*Q: But your colleagues in the diplomatic corps in Bonn, your fellow consuls general?*

MURPHY: We did not have the same rapport that I found in other countries, Bill. It wasn't like being in Genoa in the consular corps, or in Nice, or in Argentina. We did have some acquaintances among fellow diplomats but in no way was it a close-knit corps.

It was very pleasant living in Bonn; it was very clean, very orderly and we couldn't have asked for better housing. Bonn was a wonderful physical location for us because of the

## Library of Congress

fact that my wife, who is French, has some relatives in nearby Luxembourg. My mother-in-law is Luxembourgeoise. It was only a two hour drive to Luxembourg City, so we often visited that country. We did discover wonderful towns in the area of Bonn and along the Rhine.... great restaurants (not as great as in France - but not bad!!) and historic sites. We often went off with Ambassador Walters and his military aid, Comdr. Lee Martiny, on gourmet expeditions to Belgium, right next door, or over the border into Holland. We'd drive over to Belgium after work, as a matter of fact, to a two star restaurant in Liege for a great meal!

*Q: Does this in part, perhaps, reflect the German problem of having set up a new capital, so to speak, in a little, tiny town and having authority over huge land mass. Speaking from the Embassy in Bonn - - the power is really in Frankfurt, or in Hamburg, and those American Consuls General act that way.*

MURPHY: You are absolutely right, Bill. The Consulates within the country were far more active and important than Consulates in most European countries. Bonn was not Paris - and people in the provinces - in provincial capitols far more important than Bonn - never let you forget this fact. This will all change now, of course, with the German capital moving to Berlin. It will take years to accomplish - and many billions of Marks - but it will be done! Even with Berlin as the capital, however, I suspect that Munich, Frankfurt, Hamburg and Stuttgart will always remain important and powerful centers within Germany

*Q: And eastern Germany is existing as an entity, if you will, and a capital's split, Berlin, caused an inability to act like a country.*

MURPHY: Right, exactly. All this had a part to play in how our Embassy operated and what responsibilities I had in the country - - and the reaction of our constituent posts to our directives....! Our Embassy is still located in Bonn, and did you notice that when President Clinton visited there this past weekend, that's one of the things he promised in his public speech, that by 1998 we will have opened our Embassy in Berlin. At the moment we have

## Library of Congress

a Branch Office of the Embassy located in Berlin - at the site of the former Mission in that city.

*Q: There is a plaque, I don't know if you've seen it, but I did see it a couple of months ago, right by where he spoke, just to the right of it, in that No Man's Land.*

MURPHY: You mean President Kennedy spoke.

*Q: No. I mean President Clinton.*

MURPHY: Oh, really? I'm sorry.

*Q: That little plot was in No Man's Land. There is a plaque dedicated by the last Under Secretary of State, he was maybe Acting Secretary at the time, I can't remember his name, under the Bush Administration just before the end of the Bush Administration, saying "This is the site of our past and future Embassy." That's all there i- a plaque.*

MURPHY: The reason for the that: The German government has insisted we rebuild our future embassy in exactly the same spot where the former one stood. I recall having attended several meetings with Foreign Office officials who insisted that we re-construct the embassy on exactly the same spot in Berlin!

It was truly a fascinating time to be in Germany. The unification of the two German nations. Jackie and I visited East Germany (the German Democratic Republic) a few weeks before the wall fell. In Dresden one would have thought the planes of World War II had left only last week - such was the state of disrepair of the public buildings.

*Q: You were there during the unification? What were your dates again?*

MURPHY: I was there during the unification. 1989 to the end of 1990.

*Q: Two years?*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: Yes, two years. Interestingly enough, Ambassador Walters predicted in his first staff meeting in Bonn that during his tenure as ambassador the Berlin Wall would fall. He gave many historical reasons why he thought this would come about. I must say 90% of the people in the staff meeting thought he was speaking through his hats!. They were not convinced this would happen.

*Q: He even made a speech that became public on this subject and had everybody shaken up. You were there, but I was here in Washington. I remember thinking, "What is that man doing?"*

MURPHY: Oh, yes. Washington was very upset with him...especially the White House. But it was an interesting time. I remember that my wife and I - and also our youngest son, Marc, - traveled from Berlin to Bonn - through the German Democratic Republic - with Ambassador Walters on his private railway train. The Ambassador received special permission from the Russians to return by train during daylight hours to Bonn from Berlin. Night travel was usually insisted upon by the Russians - so that it was more difficult for the travelers to make out the depressing scenery of the East German countryside.

*Q: That famous sealed train!*

MURPHY: It was a train that only he and the Supreme Allied Commander in Europe were authorized to use, and I believe it was the only time Dick Walters used it. It was a "perk" of ambassadorial rank! The train itself was simply splendid! I can't begin to imagine how much our little trip from Bonn to Berlin - and return - cost the German taxpayers. The train represented the last of the last vestige of the "Spoils of the Victor" of the Second World War. There were four private sleeping compartment-rooms, if one wished to nap. We had a communications car as well as a lovely dining car with a large table seating twelve. There was a French chef aboard who prepared fantastic meals for us. It seemed as if we stopped every half hour or so in order that the Soviet and East German guards could check our special passage documents. They were not exactly visas - but represented

## Library of Congress

permission from the Soviet Minister in Berlin for the American Minister in Berlin and his party to pass freely through the German Democratic Republic. Photographing, of course, from the train was strictly forbidden!

*Q: Ambassador Walters was, am I correct, technically in charge of Berlin and the military?*

MURPHY: Ambassador Walters' title in Berlin was United States Minister in Berlin, administering the city of Berlin together with his French, British, and the Soviet colleagues. Those four Ambassadors all had the added title of Minister in Berlin. The Soviet quarter of the city was, of course, in East Berlin. So - the Soviet Ambassador to the GDR was Minister there as well. Ambassador Walters - as the American Minister in Berlin - and as such had a separate residence in Berlin and also a separate staff at the United States Mission. The German government paid all the expenses of all four missions in the city - - and, after seeing how the staff lived and worked - the Germans must have paid a fortune each year!! We also had an American Embassy in East Berlin itself - as the capitol of the German Democratic Republic.

*Q: Then under Walters came the Military Commander of Berlin?*

MURPHY: Yes

*Q: So the ambassador was the boss in Berlin?*

MURPHY: He was the boss in Berlin. Often when I had visits in Berlin, I would stay at his fully staffed Berlin residence. The ambassador was very generous in this regard.

*Q: After all of this, Peter, I hate to remind you that you were only the Consul General.*

MURPHY: I was only the Consul General - and Minister of Embassy for Consular Affairs..

*Q: So tell us professional stories of your work in Germany.*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: Professionally. ....well, one of the major consular events during my tour was the introduction of the "Non-Immigrant Visa (NIV) Waiver" for Germans visiting the United States. In order to cut down on NIV work in Western Europe, the Congress passed a regulation which stipulated that nations whose citizens did not overstay their temporary visits in our country would no longer be required to hold U. S. tourist visas to enter the United States. You can imagine the cut-back in NIV workloads at our posts throughout Europe as a result of this new regulation!

*Q: Determined by low incidence of...?*

MURPHY: Low incidence of overstay. There were certain prerequisites before a country could be put on this "Visa Waiver List" that would eliminate the necessity of obtaining a visa to travel to the United States. I arrived in Bonn about two weeks before this directive came from Washington. I had to devise ways of educating the German public that a visa was no longer necessary. This seems like a rather simple task. However - I soon discovered differently! Germans like authority and they like permissions, visa stamps and seals! To convince them that they no longer would be turned away at our borders if they did not have an American visa in their passports was a major effort - involving the mounting of a huge Television, Radio and media campaign. I gave press conferences throughout the country - and we organized the effort through all the consulates as well.

*Q: Control.*

MURPHY: Germans do like control; in fact, I would say that they love control. So, Bill, although we took to the airwaves, had television programs as well as seminars for German travel agents, it took many months before the lines of visa applicants diminished in front of the consulates in Germany. I must say that Marsha Barnes, the Chief of the Consular Section in Bonn was of great assistance in this program. Marsha is an experienced and very capable consular officer who is fluent in German....as opposed to me - - most unfortunately!

## Library of Congress

I should perhaps mention an interesting “political perspective” to this Visa Waiver initiative. Shortly after the Visa Waiver directive arrived from Washington, I was called to the Foreign Ministry in downtown Bonn and told in no uncertain terms: “The Federal Republic would like Washington to be aware of the fact that if this new Visa Waiver applies to the Federal Republic of Germany it must apply to ALL Germans. By that we mean anyone possessing a German Passport.” What they were getting at, of course, was the fact that the German Constitution recognizes citizens of the German Democratic Republic (GDR) as German citizens. In their eyes all Germans - from West or East - are to be treated alike. You can imagine the consternation this caused the FBI and the CIA and other members of our intelligence community. Imagine: an East German escapes to the Federal Republic and, after obtaining a German passport, hops on the next plane in Frankfurt and shows up in New York .....without ever having passed through any type of visa look-out computer check at an Embassy or Consulate!

*Q: Hadn't this been thought through ahead of time? Weren't we aware of...?*

MURPHY: I am sure it was, Bill. However, the Germans wanted us to be fully aware of the fact that they would not tolerate any German being treated as a “second class German”. The message was delivered not only to me in Bonn but that same day the DCM of the Embassy in Washington delivered the same message to the State Department. They certainly wanted to cover all bases!

Our position within Consular Affairs was that we absolutely had to respect the German Constitution and that there is no way we can say that East Germans could not come to the United States under this “waiver authority” if they had valid West German passports.

*Q: What did you do to amuse yourselves - to have fun or to socialize in Germany, Peter?*

MURPHY: Let's see.....well, I'll tell you about one interesting evening in Germany. Ambassador Walters and I are both members of the Sovereign Military Order of

## Library of Congress

Malta. We entered into the Order on the same date - in New York City at St. Patrick's Cathedral.....together with General Al Haig. This Order, originally founded in 1099 to assist pilgrims and to protect the Christian territory recaptured by the Crusaders in Jerusalem, is - since 1834 - now headquartered in Rome in the Malta Palace on the Via Condotti. It is, in effect, an international charitable organization. The seat of the Order - as well as a large Villa on the Aventino Hill in Rome - is considered to be "extra-territorial" land by the government of Italy. In view of the sovereignty of the Order and under the provisions of International Law and the Treaty of Vienna, the Order of Malta is recognized by some nations as a separate State and, as such, maintains diplomatic relations with about 26 nations in addition to several international bodies (UNESCO, FAO, Council of Europe, the Arab League). In 1994 the General Assembly of the United Nations granted the Order the status of Observer at the General Assembly - following receipt of a resolution signed by 71 nations. Today, the Order is dedicated to providing assistance in charitable and social fields - and in particular, aids those stricken by natural disaster and to the casualties of war. There are about 1,700 members of this Order in the United States.

To give you some idea of the Order's "behind the scene" work in humanitarian causes: the Order provided material assistance to those East Germans fleeing to West Germany through Hungary and Austria. Some years ago - following the war in Vietnam the Knights of Malta - working through other governments provided the funds to build hospitals and clinics for the Vietnamese war victims.

While I was in Rome, I frequently met with the Prince and Grand Master of the Order - Angelo de Mojana di Cologna -as well as member of his staff to discuss humanitarian assistance in various parts of the world. This information was passed to Washington and was useful to the Agency for International Development (A.I.D.) and other parts of the government. I often met with the "Hospitalier" of the Order - whose office directed much of the charitable work. At the time, he was a young German Baron from a very wealthy family - Freiherr Albrecht von Boeselager. He spent about a week a month in Rome, residing permanently with his family not far from Bonn. Jackie and I, together with Ambassador



## Library of Congress

Walters, were invited by von Boeselager and his wife to a dinner at his home (Schloss Kreuzberg in Kreuzberg/Ahr) together with several of the German officials of the Knights of Malta. Many of these men were leaders in their professional fields - and quite well-healed, as you can imagine! During the evening, some of them explained how they raised funds and sent aid to the East Germans who were temporarily refugees in Hungary. The Order actually passed funds to their Hungarian counterparts - and a refugee camp was built for the German refugees in record time. It was most interesting to learn these facts firsthand. This flood of East German refugees can truly be considered to be the those who opened the floodgates of the Communist Empire.

*Q: That did become the start of the fall of the Eastern empire?*

MURPHY: Yes - the beginning of the end, as it were.

*Q: Tell us, Peter, a bit about your relationships to the constituent posts.*

MURPHY: The constituent posts. I can assure you that a lot of my time was take with administrative matters involving these posts! We had a number of personnel problems involving both Germans and Americans - and somehow I frequently found myself in the middle of these delicate problems! My relationships with all the Consuls General were very good. Some of them had enormous egos, I must say. You can imagine, Bill - with the size of the offices in Frankfurt - or Munich!

*Q: I would argue all, but....*

MURPHY: No, I don't think Harry Gilmore did .....the Minister in Berlin, for example. I was very impressed by the operations of Frankfurt, which is an enormous post. It is larger than any of our embassies in Africa. I was also impressed with the work of our Consulate General in Munich. I think Bavaria is perhaps the most interesting part of Germany, from my point of view. I think the people are more human....at least I found that I related better to the Bavarians. Although I must say that both my wife and I were really astounded on our

## Library of Congress

first visit to the city of Hamburg. It is truly a beautiful city - the art, the architecture - - the overall elegance of the people.

*Q: It's a strong city in the sense of a port that is centuries old. Your tour in Germany was only two years, was it not?*

MURPHY: It was only two years. At the end of that period I was assigned to Washington ....just at the start of the Gulf War in Kuwait and Iraq! Miss Elizabeth Tamposi - Assistant Secretary for Consular Affairs (and the only Assistant Secretary of State ever fired personally by a President of the United States!) asked me if I would take over as the Consular Affairs Director of the Gulf War Task Force which had been set up on a 24-hour-a-day basis. Ambassador Mary A. Ryan, former Ambassador to Swaziland and present (1996) Assistant Secretary for Consular Affairs, was the overall Director of the task force from the political perspective. Mary is presently (1998) Assistant Secretary of State for Consular Affairs - and one of the most popular AS the Bureau has ever had.

*Q: Mrs. Tamposi, at any rate was...?*

MURPHY: Ms. Elizabeth Tamposi was then the Assistant Secretary for Consular Affairs. While stationed in Bonn, I had heard several tales of her initial days in Consular Affairs! At the end of my tour there, I received a call from CA asking if I would consider taking the position as Ms. Tamposi's Senior Deputy Assistant Secretary. With no hesitation at all - I declined the offer. Q: You might be a little bit more specific since it's quite public..... awareness of Ms. Tamposi's role, including the firing by the President. What was part of her problem at that time?

MURPHY: Ms. Tamposi, I believe, was a woman much removed from her element in her position at the State Department. I had spoken with her by phone a few time from Bonn. I knew that she had, in effect, fired Mary Ryan from her position as Tamposi's Senior Deputy Assistant Secretary.

## Library of Congress

*Q: Senior Deputy?*

MURPHY: Yes. As a matter of fact, Mary asked me why I hadn't taken the job when it was offered to me. I told her that I found working with Mr. Wilson and Mr. Shakespeare, the two political appointees at the Vatican, very stressful. The high visibility of the White House, the constant intrigues, and the continual walking of the fine line between the State Department and the White House required great skill - as well as enormous physical stamina! At this point in my career - as I was contemplating retirement - I didn't want to get involved with that again. I knew it would be the same old routine: Tamposi was the protégé of the Chief of Staff at the White House, John Sununu. The reason for this connection: Tamposi's father - a very successful N. H. contractor - was Sununu's chief financial backer in New Hampshire! Her background was that of the state legislator who had lost her second term in an election. She then turned to Daddy's real estate firm. Her father was a very wealthy real estate developer in New Hampshire and Florida. Betty Tamposi, as you know Bill, had no experience whatsoever in management, in international affairs, or the Washington scene.

*Q: And stories had already begun about some of her idiosyncrasies.*

MURPHY: Yes, idiosyncrasies! When I came back to Washington, I returned with a very open mind. I said, "I'm here in Washington for another five months before I retire." Naturally, the Gulf War Task Force was under Betty Tamposi's jurisdiction, her bailiwick - since it involved the protection of American life and property abroad. Tamposi knew this was where the publicity was, where it was in those days at least, so she naturally wanted to be directly involved. After working a week for her, I sat down with Betty and talked very openly. First of all, I told her the reason I hadn't taken the job she had offered me. She then asked me, "Why are people around here so upset that I fired Mary Ryan?" I told her point blank, "You fired the most distinguished and respected woman Ambassador we have today in the Foreign Service. She is respected and greatly admired by her peers

## Library of Congress

throughout the world. No one can understand your actions in throwing her out of your office. They presume it is a matter of professional jealousy.”

*Q: And a very professional person as well.*

MURPHY: Sure sh is! I gave examples of Mary's professional background. I continued to tell Betty, “...And people think basically that it's professional jealousy. You're jealous of a competent professional woman.” She was very sorry and, of course, upset to hear that.

*Q: Did she take it?*

MURPHY: She took from me..... and the reason she had to was that nothing she could do to influence my career.

*Q: You'd already turned down her offer as her Deputy?*

MURPHY: Yes, I'd already turned down that offer. Another reason I spoke so openly and forcefully to Betty about this matters was because of my respect for consular work - and those who work in this complex field. As you are aware, Bill, much of my career was spent in and around consular matters, even though I didn't spend my entire career working directly in of for the CA Bureau. I have deep affection for consular work and for the officers and national staffs who perform that work for the American public.

At one point, Betty showed me a map on her office the wall which was full of little flags - each one representing a country she had visited. She explained that one of her major goals in the State Department was to visit every country with which we have diplomatic relations. In an indirect way, I suggested that this was most inappropriate objective for a person in her position! I said, “When you go to a post to hold a conference, you should go there for the specific purpose of bettering the consular image, the consular function, to make the lives of consular officers easier in the field. Because of your position, you can assist our Embassy in country X by cutting through red-tape at the local Foreign Ministry.

## Library of Congress

You should utilize your visits abroad for these purposes. They are the people in those nations who need the assistance. You can see how important immigration is in our nation. When tragedies occur that involve Americans overseas, you have seen how important immediate Washington back-up becomes. That is what your job is - - and this should be the reason you visit selected diplomatic posts.”

A few days later, Betty came to me and said, “Perhaps you can help me plan my next trip to Europe,” and she went over her proposed itinerary with me. She was planning to land in Frankfurt and go up to Bonn for a few days and then on to Romania. I said, “What's the reason? Why are you going to Frankfurt?” She said, “Oh, they have a machine-readable passport production there, so I'll go and look at that. I'll stay a couple of hours there in Frankfurt.” I suggested that she spend more time with the consular personnel in Frankfurt - one of our largest consular posts in the world. I tried to impress on her the crucial importance of that consulate which handled all of the medical evacuations of American citizens coming from Africa, from the Middle East, hostages landing there, of the work they do to coordinate all that, all the immigrant visa work, all the non-immigrant visa work. In addition, I told her of the assistance the consular section provides to the American military - issuing thousands of Reports of Birth of American citizens; U. S. Passports; hundreds of Immigrant Visas. I told her, “Without the excellent German staff, we could do nothing.” I explained how important it was that she address both the American and German staffs - to encourage them in their work and also to thank them for their extraordinary efforts in coping with the recent spate of hostage releases from the Middle East - and all the work they do to support the needs of our Armed Forces stationed in Germany. She apparently understood what I was saying. When she returned from her trip, however, she timidly confessed that she didn't find the time to speak with the consular section personnel in Frankfurt. I found the entire experience of working with Betty Tamposi most discouraging, Bill!

## Library of Congress

*Q: What more do we have to say about this woman who was fired by President Bush after two and a half years?*

MURPHY: Well, I must tell you, Bill, that I had a preconceived notion of what the woman was like from what I heard from my colleagues overseas.

*Q: You had not met her before?*

MURPHY: No. Before arriving in Washington from Bonn, we had never met. I did find that Betty Tamposi could be very personable.....when she wanted to! But I also had the feeling when speaking with her that she was always on her guard; she was a bit leery of the person she was speaking with. There is no doubt that she suffered from an inferiority complex. This affected her daily work and her interpersonal relations with her fellow Assistant Secretaries as well as the personnel throughout the Consular Affairs Bureau.

*Q: Perhaps afraid of hurt bosses?*

MURPHY: I believe Betty Tamposi was intimidated by Foreign Service professionals - - by people who knew more of the work than she ....this wasn't at all difficult! I remember, for example, discussing the new Visa Waiver Program when we first met. A few minutes into the conversation, I quickly realized she didn't have any real interest in - or knowledge of - visas or visa waivers. Her main interest in me, that I could see, was my involvement with the German end of the investigation of the Pan Am 103 crash in Scotland.

*Q: Was there overriding...?*

MURPHY: She made the PanAm 103 tragedy her "cause celebre" and stated at a large press conference: "My predecessors might not have done this right, but we in Consular Affairs are now going to work for the American people. My office will find out who these terrorists were and why they blew up the Pan Am flight over Lockerbie, Scotland. We shall see that they are punished." As I mentioned, my involvement stemmed from the fact that

## Library of Congress

the investigation traced back the terrorists to the International Airport in Frankfurt, so the German government too became involved. Groups of relatives of the victims of the crash came to the Embassy in Bonn two or three times during my tour in Germany, seeking assistance in meeting with German government authorities - including the Chancellor of the Republic.. They were looking into the German side of the investigation; security at Frankfurt airport and related issues. It was obvious that Tamposi was very interested in this subject - which could buy her TV time - - and maybe even a press conference!!

*Q: What was her background? She was a lawyer?*

MURPHY: No, I don't believe she was a lawyer. Following her defeat for a seat in the New Hampshire Legislature, she worked in her father's real estate business in Manchester.

*Q: She had a political background, not academic?*

MURPHY: No, no, academic background as far as I was aware. Completely political. And of course, she was favored by John Sununu, the former Governor of New Hampshire, whose major financial backer in the state was Betty Tamposi's father. There is no doubt that she was out of her element in Washington. For Betty, the job of Assistant Secretary of State was a learning experience.

*Q: Perhaps insecure?*

MURPHY: You have hit the nail on the head, Bill. Betty Tamposi was indeed insecure. I have heard that she was not well treated as an Assistant Secretary-Designate by her predecessor - Ambassador Joan Clark. I can imagine that this very fact set her off on the wrong foot at the State Department. When she was confirmed by the Senate and finally assumed control of the Bureau, she started to antagonize the people around her, - her immediate colleagues, the people she depended on - by disregarding their advice. She purposely withheld information she learned at the Secretary of State's daily Staff Meeting which was vital for the conduct of consular business. But then again, it may well be that

## Library of Congress

she didn't fully understand what went on in those staff meetings...what was important and what was not! I experienced her inability to pay attention to detail while serving on the Gulf War Task Force. One day, just prior to the Secretary's Staff Meeting, I explained to Betty how many military planes we were sending in from Frankfurt to Jeddah, Saudi Arabia to evacuate American citizens as scud missiles were landing fast and furious during that period. She went to the Secretary's Staff Meeting and reported that I had sent more than double the number of aircraft that I had told her!! Others present at the meeting called me to find out the truth. I couldn't believe that she couldn't keep simple facts straight. It was the same thing when she was called upon to testify before a Congressional Committee. The ordeal, at times, ended in tears!

*Q: In other words, maybe a combination of two things: Not terribly bright, as well as devious because she suspected the professionals she worked with in Consular Affairs?*

MURPHY: I think her suspicion is typical of many members of a new administration coming in. Suspicious of the professionals, "the striped pants brigade" out at our posts overseas.

*Q: Maybe she was warned about them too.*

MURPHY: I'm sure she was warned about them.

*Q: Mr. James Baker never had great enthusiasm for the bureaucracy.*

MURPHY: That's true from all I have heard and read. In my dealings with Baker's immediate staff, I heard several stories to confirm this. What I fault Betty Tamposi for the most is her complete disregard of her responsibility to represent the consular function to her peers in the State Department. As far as I can determine, she did absolutely nothing to enhance the status of consular officers either in Washington or abroad. She showed no appreciation whatsoever for these officers who have enormous responsibility for immigration to the United States, for the protection of American lives and property abroad,



## Library of Congress

and who work their tails off day and night to meet these objectives. How different it is today with Assistant Secretary Mary A. Ryan at the helm! From what I have seen, Mary rivals Barbara M. Watson in her real concern for the working conditions of consular officers - as well as a real interest in their promotions to senior positions of greater authority in the Foreign Service. In my view, both Barbara and Mary were sincerely committed to improving and maintaining a high level of service to the American public overseas.

*Q: Maybe this is a good place to stop for a moment, Peter, to tell the reader how you look back on your total career, particularly with the emphasis on the consular function. What did it all mean to you?*

MURPHY: I welcome this opportunity because I have always been firmly convinced that consular work is one of the most important responsibilities of the Department of State today. The United States Consular Service was founded in the early days of our fledgling republic - - by men of great vision who sent U. S. consuls abroad for the specific purpose of protecting Americans overseas, and furthering America's commercial interests. Our consular officers today are carrying out the same charge throughout the world: protection is extended to the young college or high school student traveling throughout the world who find themselves in the midst of wars in Third World Countries or are stuck in natural disasters anywhere in the world. The work of the Gulf War Task Force (1990-91) was a great example of how our government protects our citizens: over 300 officers from throughout the Department participated in this effort to protect American lives and property in a very complex and highly-charged situation in Kuwait and Iraq.

*Q: Tell us a little more about that. What types of...?*

MURPHY: As I mentioned, this was the largest emergency Task Force ever assembled in the history of the State Department. It was a 24-hour-a-day operation and had a two-fold responsibility: political and consular. The consular branch, of course, was for the protection of the hostages who were hiding. We tracked those who remained in hiding from the Iraqis

## Library of Congress

as well as those captured by them. We were in constant communications with families back home and were able to pass messages to many who were hidden in the war zone via embassies of third countries here in Washington. The British, Irish, French and Germans were all most helpful during that critical period of our history.

*Q: This is after the invasion of Kuwait?*

MURPHY: Yes. We also were responsible for the administration of a fund established by the Congress for the benefit of those Americans in the area who lost their jobs. The Congress at that time thought it very unjust that many of the oil companies for which these Americans worked abroad cut off their salaries soon after the employees were taken hostage or prisoner by the Iraqis. As a result, the families back in the United States were suffering the economic repercussions of such actions. Congress voted a large sum of money to compensate these American citizens for their losses. It was mandated that Consular Affairs administer this fund....and what a job it was!

*Q: To pay what private enterprise should actually have paid for!*

MURPHY: Yes - exactly. Problems with the fund began almost at once. We found that some of these hostage families were, in effect, double-dipping.

But I must say, the officers who were seconded from various parts of the Department, not just from Consular Affairs, but from the Economic Bureau, Commercial, Political offices all over the Department came together on this Task Force and worked in harmonious groups. We were in constant contact by telephone with the families of the hostages in the Middle East as well as with the hostages themselves. I remember my shock when the French Embassy in Washington passed me three separate messages from an American citizen in hiding in Kuwait: one addressed to his wife - and the other two to girlfriends! I am quite sure the French had difficulty translating the very colloquial language of those steamy messages!! Whenever there was news to be passed to the families, they were there to do the job....even at 3:00 AM!. We put out news bulletins to help the hostages'

## Library of Congress

families cope with the situation - and to keep them updated on our actions on their behalf. We coordinated with our Consulate General in Frankfurt for the hospitalization at the Wiesbaden Air Force Hospital of those returning from the war zone in the Middle East. Working with the Pentagon, we sent aircraft to evacuate families in the area to Western Europe. At the height of the crisis - around Christmas time - we brought ten of the hostage families (mostly from Texas) to Washington to meet with President and Mrs. George Bush in the White House. I remember being a bit upset when I was told by the Presidential aids - "The President will meet with ten family members of oil-worker hostage - - no State Department or Military hostage families! Then - to add insult to injury - they told us to get the money to cover this "Presidential Invitation" from Department of State financing as the White House would not pay for it!!

*Q: Enthusiasm comes from awareness that you are doing something good for people.*

MURPHY: That's right. Helping others, I believe, is the essence of consular work. How many agencies of government - federal, state or local - do you know, Bill, that helps out a citizen without a moment's delay?? This part of diplomatic work encompasses that which originally attracted me to the Foreign Service. If you return to the beginning of these tapes you will see that as a child I was interested in the lives and cultures of people in foreign countries. Foreign Service Officers have, I believe, the unique opportunity, of integrating themselves more fully in a local situation, a local culture. This is true to a greater extent for consular officers - who spend their entire day dealing with the local population....more so than any other officer in an embassy. They have the opportunity through daily contact with the man on the street who wants a visa, notarial service.....wants something from our government. Consular officers have the opportunity of really getting to know a society more in depth than any of their colleagues.

My consular experience served me well when I was assigned as Principal Officer in Nice, also in Genoa and in my assignment as Minister at the Vatican. Because of this experience, I had a different - and I believe - a more profound and more understanding

## Library of Congress

outlook on a given political situation. For example, when discussing refugees problems with a Vatican official, I was able to evaluate not only the political and economic consequences of the situation - but also the humanitarian aspects which, after all, are often the most important.

As we see today, immigration is in the forefront of every political debate in our nation. Every talk show on the radio, every Sunday morning television show on the television today frequently have immigration as a main topic. What we'll do about the flood of Haitians, about the numbers of people coming to Florida, California, Texas, and the southwest United States - is an ongoing subject of national debate. I believe it will continue this way for years to come.

*Q: Do you think it will be debated in the next elections, Peter?*

MURPHY: No doubt about it! People in our country, as we know, are on both sides of the question: Should we keep foreigners out of the United States - or should we let them in? We must never lose sight of the fact that we are a nation built on immigration. All your forefathers, Bill, and mine as well came to the United States to look for a better life. In Boston - at the time my grandparents arrived at the turn of the century - there was surely a great debate over the political and economic costs of such immigration.

*Q: Peter - you are Irish in origin, no doubt ?*

MURPHY: That's right - Irish on my father's side and French on mother's side. You are well aware of the old claims, Bill: "It's costing too much. These people are a burden on the society. Educational expenses, health expenses, all the social costs of absorbing these people are just tremendous. We can't take any more. Let's close the doors." This argument will never end. B.J. Harper and Cornelius (Dick) Scully (of our Visa Office at State) can explain this problem much more eloquently than I as they have been engaged in immigration throughout most of their careers.

## Library of Congress

*Q: But still, the bottom line is Congress, and Congress must make decisions about immigration?*

MURPHY: Our Congressional representatives should faithfully represent those who elected them to office. Daily I believe that people are getting more interested in the subject of immigration - and the movement of peoples. I don't know if there is truth to the story, but I heard a few days ago that the Federal Government has made a secret agreement with the State of Florida promising that no future Cuban refugee will be settled in that State. As I said, I don't know if this is true - but I can certainly understand their qualms. If Cuba blows up tomorrow, and we have the same kind of refugee situation as we have in Haiti today, where we have 1500 or 2000 people a day coming out of Haiti....

Let me give you a little aside, Bill, that is quite topical. Yesterday, I saw a good friend here in Washington. His name is Admiral Michael Kalleres. We met when I was Consul in Nice, France - and Mike was Captain of a Sixth Fleet ship - and visiting in the harbor of Villefranche s/Mer. Mike is now a three-star Admiral and director of the Navy's Military Sea Lift Command....a tremendous responsibility as all ships of our Navy fall under his jurisdiction.. I visited Mike, together with the president of the company for which I now work. My firm does a lot of business with the Military Sea Lift Command. In our conversation yesterday, the subject of Haiti arose. Mike had returned to previous day from Panama and Haiti - where he observed the interviews of Haitian refugees aboard US Naval ships by INS officers. These Haitians, he said, were being questioned by Creole-speaking interpreters who never translated the full reply for the interviewing immigration officer. Mike said 99% of the Haitians he saw were, without any doubt, economic refugees.

*Q: The INS officer spoke only French?*

MURPHY: Yes - no Creole language capability at all. Mike said he personally observed this aboard ship. He was just aghast at the fact that the Administration had used strong-armed tactics to get Panama to accept 10,000 of these Haitian refugees.

## Library of Congress

*Q: That is an example of California or Texas saying, "I can't pay this bill."*

MURPHY: Sure. For all of these reasons, Bill, I think that immigration, refugee matters, and consular work in general, will remain in the forefront of American public opinion for many years to come. We try hard to convince other nations of the world, - some of which are even more fortunate than we are - to accept some of the refugees in need of a home. This whole refugee problem reminds me of my days at the Vatican as well. I frequently had talks with Vatican officials about refugee situations around the world - and the consequences of the movement of peoples from one part of the world to another. The United States was always singled out as a very fortunate and generous nation and - naturally - always being encouraged to do more in this field.

*Q: And we should do more - - is that the position of the Vatican?*

MURPHY: Exactly....."to whom much is given, much is expected". When you look around at the waste..... We see it every day, Bill.

By the way, in this interview I did not speak of my days in Romania. This came about after my retirement to the South of France , in the town of Menton on the Riviera, in January of 1991.

*Q: Yes Peter. I guess we have to end your service! You retired, then, after the...?*

MURPHY: I retired after the Gulf War Task Force was disbanded..... and then went to reside in Menton, France where you, Bill, came to visit us on the Riviera! The date of my retirement from the Department of State was January 31, 1991. After two or three months of reading newspapers all day under the palm trees in the sunshine of the French Riviera, I was at my wits end for lack of meaningful activity! I was very glad when Barry Kefauver, Director of the Executive Office of the Bureau of Consular Affairs in the Department, telephoned to ask if I would consider undertaking a special mission for the Department

## Library of Congress

to Bucharest, Romania. He said they were “having an adoption problem” - of which, of course, I was fully aware from the local French and Italian press.

*Q: Were you reassigned, or was this sort of a contract arrangement?*

MURPHY: No. I had officially retired from government service. This was a contract arrangement - a WAE type deal! I, of course, knew something of the adoption problem from the Italian and French press as it was widely reported throughout Europe. In brief, the problem centered around the fact that Americans and other foreigners - mainly western Europeans - were going to Bucharest, legally adopting children under Romanian law then attempting to obtain Immigrant Visas from our Embassy in Bucharest to return with their child to the United States. As you know, our laws, allow an American couple to apply for an Immigrant Visa in the name of a foreign adopted child to join the family in the United States. Regulations state, however, that the child must be an “orphan” and this is where the problem begins. I have to tell you , Bill, that prior to my arrival in Bucharest - I had never in my life issued an Immigrant Visa in a “orphan case”. Such cases are usually grouped only in those countries where such adoptions are are a possibility - and I had never been assigned to such a country.

When I arrived in Bucharest, hundreds of American adoptive parents were threatening a hunger strike outside our embassy if visas were not issued to their children. The story was on prime time television in Europe as well as in the United States: we had all the networks - CNN, NBC, and CBS - set up outside the Embassy hoping to interview some of the American adoptive American parents. The stories did indeed make one's heart bleed: some of these couples had been in Romania for six months; some had paid enormous sums to crooked American or Romanian lawyers. I believe that the majority of the adoptive American parents were sincere, honest folks seeking simply to adopt a child - and share their loving home with the child. Many of the adopted children were in need of medical attention and were living in conditions far from normal in a society still recovering from its revolution from the Communist leaders. What was the crux of the problem? The difficulty

## Library of Congress

for our Embassy was the fact that many of the parents had actually purchased their children from biological parents (either knowingly or unknowingly) and the subsequent IV applications were, of course, rejected by the Embassy. Under our law, following the refusal of the Immigrant Visa to a child adopted legally but still ineligible to receive an IV, a “waiver of ineligibility” had to be requested from the Attorney General (through the Immigration and Naturalization Service) in order to allow the child to return to the USA with the adoptive parents. As a group of officers within INS headquarters in Washington was strongly opposed to the admission of these adopted children - they purposely delayed the granting of these “waivers”. Thus - both the parents and children suffered. It was such a stupid move on INS' part - as well as childish - since the waivers were all granted eventually. You can imagine the pressures on the Embassy from the White House and the Congress at this time. I don't think that I had ever before in my career spoken directly with so many members of Congress over one single issue. Within the Bucharest consular section, most of the officers were constantly on the phone to the United States - explaining why we could not simply issue Immigrant Visas to this unfortunate children. Our explanations fell on deaf ears: we were telling them things they did not want to hear - our bureaucratic “mumbo-jumbo” was almost unintelligible to the ordinary American citizen.

*Q: That was the only route that you could legally take?*

MURPHY: That was the only route, that's correct. The Immigration people took great exception to the Embassy's request for a “waiver of ineligibility” in such cases. They insisted - through their offices in Vienna, Rome - and finally Washington - that investigations be carried out in several cases.

*Q: Took great exception to what?*

MURPHY: What was questioned was the veracity of some of the statements made by the Romanian government officials - and Romanian Courts - as well as by some of the birth mothers - who were more often than not gypsy women from small villages far from



## Library of Congress

Bucharest. They especially questioned the fact that the child had been “abandoned” by the birth mother.....in accord with our laws. I believe Virginia (Ginny) Young covers a lot of this in one of your interviews. Ginny was Consul General in Bucharest during this active period. Her husband, Don, was a retired INS officer - and was on temporary duty at the Embassy - as was I. They were a very nice couple with whom I enjoyed working.

*Q: So there was a question of fraud?*

MURPHY: There was a suggestion of fraud and, in many instances, there was fraud involved in these adoptions. I stayed in Bucharest about three months - and then, during the summer of 1991, returned again from France for about a month. One of my main tasks was to attempt to convince the Romanian government to establish a Romanian National Adoption Commission through which all the legitimate orphans could be offered - first to native Romanians - and then to foreigners. Our Embassy worked on this issue in concert with the French, British, Irish, Germans and Italians - - those nations whose citizens were also adopting Romanian babies in large numbers. The Romanians were convinced and finally did establish such an organization. Nothing of its kind had ever existed under the Communist state.

*Q: Were there other countries who were out trying to adopt children too?*

MURPHY: Oh, yes. Mainly people from Ireland, England, Italy and Germany. I worked very closely with these embassies in Bucharest on the problem.

*Q: And they all had the same public problem?*

MURPHY: I would say that in Germany and in Italy the public relations outcry over the situation was worse than in the United States. Due to the fact that their visa laws were different from ours, some nations had no problem in issuing visas to adopted children who were not orphans.

## Library of Congress

*Q: You were there for three months?*

MURPHY: I worked in Romania for three months and then subsequently - from France - I returned to Bucharest for another month. An old friend, Patricia Hall was the Consul General in Bucharest when I returned the second time. During this stint, I lived at the Bucharest Hotel in downtown Bucharest. This was a most trying experience given the primitive living conditions in Romania at that time. The first week that I was in the hotel, I got almost no sleep at night because the place was infested with prostitutes! These women telephoned and knocked on the door at all hours of the night! It was a trying period for the average Romanian. The economy of the country was in shambles.

The year 1991 was certainly an interesting time for me to be in Romania. It had been about six years since their revolution and the country - under President Ion Iliescu - didn't seem to know where it was going. There was the possibility that it could develop westward - like Hungary or the Czech Republic - or it could fall back into complete isolation and oppression as in the old days under Communism. What I noticed most traveling around the countryside was the ever present official flunkies - fat from too many potatoes and other starches and dressed in the drab outfits of the Stalin era! They were everywhere! Most of the ones I met seemed to be a parody of Communist Party officiousness and paranoia one found in any country of the Soviet empire. But - here we were six years after Romania's revolution. Not much had changed, as far as I could see. All my telephone calls to my wife in France had to be placed through the Foreign Ministry. The people in the streets were obviously afraid of the police - and military - who were everywhere - at all hours of the day and night. I realize that it is difficult to install democratic ways after over 50 years of Communist rule - but the Romanians were certainly lagging behind their Eastern neighbors. Typical wages were about \$150 a month - so most of the imported goods available in a few shops were unavailable to the ordinary worker. In Bucharest the politicians I met during my initial three month stay seemed overly preoccupied with the problem of the ethnic Hungarians resident in western Transylvania. Everyone was

## Library of Congress

very defensive about their rights - language rights as well as property rights. Then again - the Gypsies seemed to be the greater problem for others. There are over three million of them in the country. The Communist regime had shipped three jumbo jets full back to New Delhi where - so I was told - they originated centuries before they stepped foot on Romanian soil. At the time of my sojourn there, our government was attempting to lure the Romanians into integration with the West by tempting them with "Most Favored Nation" trading status. It is absolutely necessary that Romania improve its human rights record before the country is accepted fully into NATO and the European Common Market. The ultranationalism existing within the country - combined with the economic situation - will make Iliescu's task difficult.

I made the most of my stay in Romania, Bill. After spending about three weekends in Bucharest - I felt I had seen what the city had to offer, It was - in its heyday - a fine city with beautiful buildings and lovely gardens. The Communist regime had ruined much of that - tearing down beautiful Orthodox churches and private homes. These were substituted by huge, Russian-looking apartment blocks - so familiar throughout the Soviet empire. On subsequent weekends, I went with friends from the Embassy - or alone - to most of the major towns in Romania,: Costanza, Kluj, Brashov, Timisoara, etc. I spoke with everyone and met many wonderful people. I slept in small inns in the Transylvania mountains - and ate in ancient beer halls. I met some many young people who would do anything to leave the country - to begin a new life. So often I was asked if I wanted to "invest in a financial venture". I soon learned that "invest" meant no more than one or two hundred dollars. Those sums, to these poor folks, re-presented a fortune. Many of the people I met wrote me at the Embassy - and even wrote and called me when I returned to France following my stay in Bucharest. I often wonder how they fared; what they are doing today and if their lives are in any way better.

As an aside, should tell you that within three days after my original arrival in Bucharest I was contacted by the office of the Romanian Orthodox Patriarch and asked if I could come to visit him. I was amused to think that the Church was still so connected with

## Library of Congress

the government that they knew that I was in Bucharest!! My three hour visit was most interesting: The Patriarch told me he knew of my service in Rome and that he wanted to convey a message directly to Washington. He thought I would be an excellent “vehicle” due to my understanding of “things ecclesiastical” from my service at the Vatican. In effect - the Patriarch wanted to explain why he had sent a cable of congratulations to Ceausescu after the slaughter of so many innocent Romanians in the closing days of the struggle for the dictator's overthrow. He said he was simply attempting to “protect his flock - the same way that Jewish rabbis did in Germany during the period of National Socialism”. The rest of our conversation was taken up with a denunciation of Rome, John Paul II, the “Uniate Church” - and “the after-effects of the Austro-Hungarian Empire with the announcement from the Vatican that a Romanian Cardinal would be created for the Transylvania area of Romania (formerly Hungary). This proved a most interesting interlude to my “adoption business” at the Embassy in Bucharest. I saw the Patriarch and some of his bishops on a couple of occasions - and then visited Archbishop John Bukovsky - the Papal Nuncio in Bucharest - and an American from Chicago. I had worked with him in Rome when he was assigned at the Secretariat of State.

Following my second stay in Bucharest, I again became sick. After consulting with doctors in France, I returned to the United States and, a few weeks later, underwent a stomach operation in Boston. The operation was very successful - I'm very happy to report! Following my recovery, the Department (CA/EX) asked me if I would consider going up to Portsmouth, New Hampshire to undertake yet another project.

*Q: What in heaven's name is up in Portsmouth?*

MURPHY: In Portsmouth, New Hampshire, we were at that time establishing the Department of State's National Passport Center and National Visa Center. The location of these new offices was at the former Pease Air Force base. The Department of State had taken over the former Air Force Base Post Exchange as well as its Commissary and transformed these buildings into two consular centers.

## Library of Congress

*Q: This was a base being closed by the military?*

MURPHY: This base was closed. While I was up there, sort of overseeing the reconstruction of the visa center, they gave me an office in the National Passport Center - which was already in full operation.

*Q: Which was already established?*

MURPHY: Yes - It was already established. This was something unique to me. I was interested to see the operation because, for the first time in State's history, they had hired a private company (Stanley Associates Inc. of Alexandria, Virginia.) to produce U.S. passports. There were, under the Director - the late Ronald Ayers - eight State Department employees working together with the Stanley people. So in effect, you had private company and US government working hand-in-glove producing about a third of the U.S. passports issued in the country.

*Q: The others are produced where?*

MURPHY: The others are produced directly by the Department of State and its employees at U.S. Passport Agencies throughout the country.

*Q: Eventually will all passports be produced there?*

MURPHY: It seems to me that's the wave of the future, Bill. Passports can be produced quicker and faster by a private company in one huge center. It will be difficult to close the Agencies - but I believe that in a few years there will be simple "acceptance facilities" around the nation and the passports themselves will be produced at two or three national centers.

*Q: And, with today's communications what they are, we can transmit the information much faster.*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: That's right. The Portsmouth National Immigrant Visa Center - to give you a brief explanation - is sort of a huge file box. Example: an applicant for an immigrant visa visits the Embassy in London and is told to return with certain medical, police, educational documents needed for immigrant visa determination and issuance.

*Q: The famous processing system we've been using for years.*

MURPHY: That's right. So, instead of those documents being held for ten years at Embassy London (until that person's number comes up and the visa can actually be issued) - all those documents necessary for the issuance of the Immigrant Visa are now sent to Portsmouth, New Hampshire for safe-keeping. At the time of issuance, the information is sent by telegram from Portsmouth to the issuing post.

*Q: So basically what they do in Portsmouth is paper-oriented. It has nothing at all to do with adjudication of the applicant's visa eligibility.*

MURPHY: Paperwork. No, no adjudication at all. The National Visa Center really is a replacement for some of our very large local visa staffs overseas. The Center also keeps track of the annual immigrant visa lottery - and this brings millions of letters to Portsmouth each Spring.

*Q: But they have the language competence?*

MURPHY: They do. They have competence in, I believe, 40 different languages. Many of the Immigrant Visa Packets must be addressed in Chinese - or Russian or whatever - and mailed directly to applicants in those countries.

*Q: So - up in New Hampshire they managed to find people to work in all these languages?*

MURPHY: Oh, yes, there was no difficulty. That is one benefit of recent immigration, Bill!..

## Library of Congress

When the National Immigrant Visa Center finally opened - Stanley Associates asked me if I wanted to work with them - - and I said "Why not!" It is far better than sitting at home in Boston - - reading three daily newspapers! After all - I am not yet 60 years old! I have a couple of good years left, I should think - - although one never knows the future!! I like the work - and the people I work with. In addition, it gives me the opportunity of visiting Washington - and the State Department - frequently. I have also been twice to Europe and once to Canada looking for new business for Stanley.

*Q: You're now living in Boston?*

MURPHY: Yes, I am Stanley Associate's sole employee in the Boston office. I oversee their contracts with the Department of Transportation at the John A. Volpe Transportation Center in Cambridge, Massachusetts. I help my company with certain DOD contracts at the Department of Transportation - as well as oversee our State Department contracts. It keeps me busy - and also keeps me in contact with friends in State. I also oversee our Machine Readable Visa contract (MRV) on which we are a subcontractor to Orkand Corporation. In this capacity, I frequently visit our missions overseas to check on installations: Calcutta, New Delhi, Tunis, Rome, Moscow, Bern, New Delhi, Calcutta. I manage to keep busy, Bill!

*Q: Peter, I don't think you could possibly end a recitation of a consular career without telling a "Visa Story"! We all have to have visa story that we end whatever speech it is we make about consular work. I bet you might have a good visa story.*

MURPHY: How did you guess that I would just happen to have one, Bill!.

I'll never forget my surprise when I accompanied Secretary of State George Shultz to an audience with the Holy Father at the Vatican. This must have been in the spring of 1985. The entire staff of the Shultz' Secretariat accompanied him - as well as his wife. I recall that it was at Easter time - because the next day we all went to the Papal Easter Mass in

## Library of Congress

St. Peter's Square. After Mr. Shultz came out of his private audience with the Pope - he came up to a small group of us gathered there waiting for him. Shultz said, "The Pope's got some kind of a problem with a visa that he wants us to look into. Take care of it for him, would you?"

*Q: His own?*

MURPHY: No - it wasn't that bad! Shultz gave me a slip of paper with the name of a Polish doctor - a psychiatrist I believe - with an address near Krakow, Poland. I had heard the name before and told Shultz I would take care of it. The woman in question had visited me at the Embassy the previous summer. I remember that she was a most remarkable person - although don't ask me to tell you her name! Those Polish names are not only unpronounceable - but also un-spellable!! This woman was perhaps the Pope's closest lay friend from his university days. They had been fellow students of drama when in school. Some say that the Pope and she dated for about a year before he entered the seminary to begin his clerical studies. Every summer the doctor, her husband (who is also a medical doctor) and two of their grandchildren were visitors at Castel Gandolfo. They usually stayed at the Papal summer retreat for two weeks - and were constantly with the Pope. This woman was apparently the only person in the world, according to a member of the papal Polish staff, who could actually contradict him and tell him that he was wrong on something. As a matter of fact, one day when she was in my office, and I asked her how her visit was going at Castel Gandolfo, she told me that this summer she and the Pope were speaking only in English at their meetings. (She herself spoke beautiful Oxford English.) "We only speak English at meals. He has to get ready for his upcoming American trip and his pronunciation is not very good." To me, it was amazing to think that this tiny woman sitting at my desk was sort of bossing the Pope around! This woman's son-in-law, it turned out, was having difficulty with his J-1 exchange visa. He was a lecturer at Fordham University in New York. For some reason, INS did not want to extend his visa to permit him to finish the academic year before returning to Poland. This young man was the



## Library of Congress

subject of the Pope's query to Secretary Shultz! As you can imagine, Bill, the visa problem was settled with little fuss!

*Q: Among other things on his agenda, the Pope just mentioned the visa.*

MURPHY: That's right. You must admit Bill - this is a very good Visa Story - don't you think! The Secretary of State of the United States and the Pope!!

*Q: I think you realize that there have been and will continue to be movements to take the visa function out of the State Department. There are some who want all immigration issues put together in one place - like the White House or something like that. I would argue that the story you've just told shows how you can't separate the visa function from international politics.*

MURPHY: I agree, Bill. The visa function is inevitably intertwined with politics and with our foreign policy. It is a part of our foreign policy. I feel strongly that the function should remain in the State Department where foreign policy is formulated. I do not believe that the Immigration and Naturalization Service has ever fully appreciated the importance of immigration on an international scale. And - sometimes, as we know full well, political considerations must overtake any other considerations.

I think this concludes my general comments, Bill. I hope that some of this material will be useful - someday - to someone. Perhaps someday I shall add to this report - and if I do, I promise to send a copy to Georgetown University. I regret that it had taken me a very long time to revise this document. For that I apologize. I must say, however, that I am grateful for the practice the exercise has provided in sharpening my computer skills!!

*Q: Well, I assure you this will be useful, Peter. All I can say in conclusion on my side is thank you very much for fabulous, interesting insights into your career. This is the conclusion of the Peter K. Murphy interview. It is July 14, 1993. Thank you, Peter.*

## Library of Congress

MURPHY: Glad to do it, Bill. I hope that this information will serve some useful purpose some day. I should mention that I have written an addendum to this oral history and deposited it with the Georgetown University School of Foreign Service to be opened at a future date.

End of interview